



# Regulation of mitochondrial ATPase by its inhibitor protein IF1 in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*

Qian Wu

## ► To cite this version:

Qian Wu. Regulation of mitochondrial ATPase by its inhibitor protein IF1 in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Agricultural sciences. Université Paris Sud - Paris XI, 2013. English. NNT : 2013PA11T097 . tel-00998383

**HAL Id: tel-00998383**

**<https://theses.hal.science/tel-00998383>**

Submitted on 23 Jun 2014

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

UNIVERSITE PARIS-SUD

FACULTÉ DE MÉDECINE PARIS-SUD

ÉCOLE DOCTORALE 419  
SIGNALISATIONS ET RÉSEAUX INTÉGRATIFS EN BIOLOGIE

Laboratoire de Protéines Membranaires  
UMR 8221 CNRS/CEA Saclay

**DISCIPLINE**

*Biochimie et biologie moléculaire*

THÈSE DE DOCTORAT  
THÈSE DE DOCTORAT SUR TRAVAUX

soutenue le 12/12/2013

par

Qian WU

**Regulation of mitochondrial ATP synthase  
by its endogenous inhibitor IF1  
in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae***

Directeur de thèse : Francis HARAUX

Composition du jury :

Président du jury :	Marc LE MAIRE
Rapporteurs :	Bruno MIROUX Daniel BRÈTHES
Examineurs :	Laura BACIOU Francis HARAUX



## Acknowledgement

Time flies! A blink, I am already at the end of my PhD study. It has been a very pleasant three years, during which I learnt so much about science and life, as well as my French, English and some fake Italian.

This thesis would have remained a dream had it not been for Francis Haraux, my Director of thesis, my friend, guide and philosopher. Thank you so much, Francis, for being patient, encouraging and supporting; for all the scientific discussions, all the experiments we did together and things I learnt from you; for teaching me the most proper French; for your sense of humor and your art; for sharing the happy moments around delicious food and drinks; for all the personal help (especially important for a foreign student!); for all the ..... (I need ten more pages.)

It is with immense gratitude that I acknowledge the support and help of our team, Dr. Claire Lemaire, Mehdi Lembrouk, Margaux Renvoisé, as well as Gwenaëlle Moal. Well, Dr. Tiona Andrianaivomananjaona needs a whole line for her name! Thank you, Tiona for all the valuable help throughout the whole practical work! Thank you, my lovely colleagues for all the team meeting, discussion and lunchtime! I wish to thank our collaborator Dr. Emmanuel Tetaud, with whose professional skills and advise we could complete our work and eventually write an article.

I would like to express my thanks of gratitude to my thesis committee: Dr. Bruno Miroux, who is as well my “rapporteur extérieur” during my thesis; Dr. Daniel Brèthes, who comes all the way from Bordeaux; Dr. Laura Baciou from Orsay; and Pr. Marc le Maire as the president of the committee. I am lucky to have this group of great scientists spending their valuable time and energy to review my thesis and coming to my defense. Thank you very much!

I am indebted to Pr. Marc le Maire who offered me the opportunity to work in our institution iBiTec-S. As the Director of master, he helped me with patience and encouragement; as the Director of URA2096, he and Dr. Ahmed Zahraoui offered me the internship in our institution in CEA saclay. In iBiTec-S/SB2SM, it is with immense gratitude that I acknowledge the great support and help of Bruno Robert, the Director of SB2SM/UMR8221; Jean-Marc Grognet, the Director of iBiTec-S; Maïté Paternostre, the vise Director of iBiTec-S.

It gives with me great pleasure in acknowledging the support of my colleagues and friends in SB2SM, whom I spent pleasant three years. Thanks Ghada, Violaine and Dominique, I learnt a lot from you! Thanks Anja, Sun for the lunchtime that I improved my English and for your warm help for my thesis! Thanks Hervé, without your spectro I could not have good yeast! Thanks Alain, for inviting me to your pots! Thanks Winfried for sharing cigarette breaks! Thanks my dear friends Amin, Benjamin, Cedric, Christian, Denis, Denise, Eduardo, Eiri, Kathleen, Liz, Manolis, Michał, Raj, Sana, Stéphanie, as well as my dearest physicists Cinthya, Marta, Adam and Niraj. Thank you for your support and all the happy time together! Those very close friends inside and outside of CEA who I didn't write your names here are all in my heart!!! I am so lucky that I have many great friends here, which makes me feel like home.

Finally, I would say that my thesis is dedicated to my parents who have given me the opportunity of an education from the best institutions and support throughout my life. I cannot find words to express my love!



## Table of contents

<b>Abbreviations .....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>1. Introduction.....</b>	<b>18</b>
1.1. Mitochondrion .....	18
1.1.1. History and diseases.....	18
1.1.2. Main structure and function .....	20
a) Outer mitochondrial membrane.....	22
b) Intermembrane space .....	22
c) Inner mitochondrial membrane .....	23
d) Matrix .....	23
1.1.3. Electron transport chain.....	24
a) Complex I or NADH dehydrogenase .....	24
b) Complex II or succinate dehydrogenase .....	25
c) Complex III or complex $bc_1$ .....	25
d) Complex IV or cytochrome c oxidase.....	26
e) Coupling with ATP production via ATP synthase, complex V.....	26
1.2. ATP synthase .....	27
1.2.1. Classification of different types of ATPases .....	27
1.2.2. Structures of FoF1 ATP synthase .....	29
1.2.2.1. $F_o$ sector .....	31
1.2.2.2. $F_1$ sector .....	34
1.2.2.3. $F_oF_1$ complex.....	36
1.2.2.4. Supramolecular organization of $F_oF_1$ -ATP synthase .....	38
1.2.3. FoF1 ATP synthase: A molecular rotary motor.....	38
1.2.3.1. Visualization of the rotation.....	38
1.2.3.2. Rotor and stator .....	42
1.2.3.3. Proton translocation .....	42
1.2.4. Forward the mechanism of ATP synthase .....	44

1.2.4.1.	Binding change mechanism .....	45
1.2.4.2.	Catalytic sites occupancy: Uni-site catalysis and multi-sites catalysis .....	47
1.2.4.3.	non-catalytic sites .....	48
1.2.5.	Regulation of ATP synthase .....	49
1.3.	Endogenous inhibitor of ATPase, IF1.....	50
1.3.1.	Structures of IF1: bovine vs yeast.....	50
1.3.2.	Mechanism of IF1 inhibition.....	53
1.3.2.1.	Uni-directional inhibitory mechanism.....	53
1.3.2.2.	Mitochondrial-specific ATPase inhibition.....	54
1.3.2.3.	Other inhibitory system for bacterial and chloroplast ATPases .....	55
1.4.	Thesis statement .....	57
<b>2.</b>	<b>Materials and Methods.....</b>	<b>60</b>
2.1.	Materials .....	60
2.1.1.	Yeast and bacteria strains .....	60
2.1.2.	Cell culture media.....	61
2.1.3.	Plasmid vectors and protein modification.....	63
2.1.4.	Oligonucleotide primers .....	64
2.2.	Methods .....	67
2.2.1.	Mutagenesis .....	67
2.2.1.1.	Site-directed mutagenesis principle.....	67
2.2.1.2.	Bacteria and Yeast cells transformations .....	69
2.2.1.3.	DNA extraction and quantification.....	70
2.2.2.	Production of yeast mitochondria (WT & mutants) .....	71
2.2.3.	Production of yeast IF1.....	72
2.2.4.	Kinetic measurement .....	73
<b>3.</b>	<b>Results and Discussions.....</b>	<b>78</b>

3.1.	Analyses of published X-ray crystallographic structures of F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase .....	78
3.1.1.	<i>Bos taurus</i> F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase crystal structures, with or without IF1 .....	78
3.1.2.	<i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i> F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase crystal structures, with or without IF1.....	82
3.1.3.	Sequence alignment on $\alpha$ and $\beta$ subunits of mitochondrial and non-mitochondrial ATP synthases.....	87
3.1.4.	Kinetic parameters .....	90
3.1.5.	SMP centrifugation.....	93
3.2.	Specificity of mitochondrial ATPase inhibition by IF1 .....	99
3.2.1.	Original study of IF1 specificity.....	99
3.2.2.	Effect of mutations in $\alpha$ and $\beta$ subunit: investigation of IF1 specificity .	104
3.2.3.	Discussion .....	106
3.3.	IF <sub>1</sub> -F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase interaction process in <i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i> : Grasping and locking of inhibitor IF1 by $\gamma$ F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase?.....	107
3.3.1.	Previous studies lead the pathway to study IF1 binding process.....	107
3.3.2.	Group A and B: $\gamma$ -remote residues from $\alpha$ DP, $\beta$ DP .....	107
3.3.2.1.	Effect of mutations in group A ( $\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N).....	108
3.3.2.2.	Effect of mutations in group B ( $\beta$ -T380R-S383E, E471K-A474E and T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E).....	111
3.3.2.3.	Discussion.....	114
3.3.3.	Group C and D: $\gamma$ -neighbouring residues from $\alpha$ DP, $\beta$ DP.....	115
3.3.3.1.	Effect of mutations in Group C:.....	117
3.3.3.2.	Effect of mutations in Group D .....	124
3.3.3.3.	Combination of crucial mutations $\alpha^{409}$ GS- -AST <sup>416</sup> and $\beta^{394}$ DGLSEQD <sup>400</sup> .....	126
3.3.3.4.	Residues in $\gamma$ subunit interacting with Group C .....	128



3.3.3.5. Discussion.....	129
<b>4. Conclusion .....</b>	<b>136</b>
<b>5. Perspectives.....</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>6. References.....</b>	<b>146</b>
<b>Appendix .....</b>	<b>160</b>

## List of figures

Figure 1. Ultra-fine-structure of mitochondria revealed by HRSEM .....	21
Figure 2. Model of mitochondrial components.....	22
Figure 3. Representation of <i>S. cerevisiae</i> mitochondrial electron transport chain.....	24
Figure 4. Electron microscopic images of ATP synthase from various organisms.....	29
Figure 5. Simplified representation of yeast $F_0F_1$ ATP synthase structure .....	30
Figure 6. Models of $F_0F_1$ ATP synthases representing <i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i> mitochondrial ATP synthase and <i>Escherichia coli</i> ATP synthase .....	32
Figure 7. 3D structure of <i>E. coli</i> subunit c monomer determined by NMR, and representation of <i>E. coli</i> subunits a-c <sub>12</sub> . ....	34
Figure 8. Structure of $F_1$ -ATPase from <i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i> . ....	35
Figure 9. X-ray crystal structures of yeast and bovine $F_1c_{10}$ -ATP synthase. ....	37
Figure 10. Observation of dimeric yeast mitochondrial ATP synthase by electron microscopy .....	38
Figure 11. First direct observation of the $\gamma$ subunit rotation in the $\alpha_3\beta_3\gamma$ subcomplex .	39
Figure 12. Observation of the c subunit rotation in $F_1$ -ATPase of <i>E. coli</i> .....	39
Figure 13. Observation of <i>Bacillus PS3</i> $F_1$ -ATPase stepwise rotation .....	40
Figure 14. Simultaneous observation system of <i>Bacillus PS3</i> $F_1$ -ATPase rotation and ATP binding .....	41
Figure 15. Models for the generation of rotation by proton transport through the $F_0$ domain of bacterial ATP synthase.....	43
Figure 16. Model of ATP synthase rotary catalysis annotated according to Boyer's classic model .....	46
Figure 17. Stereo view of the 2.2 Å crystal structure of bovine IF1 .....	51
Figure 18. Protein sequence alignment of bovine and yeast IF1. ....	52
Figure 19. Stereo view of the 2.5 Å crystal structure of yeast IF1 from the inhibited IF1- MF <sub>1</sub> complex. ....	53
Figure 20. Representation of IF1 inhibition of mitochondrial ATPase. ....	54
Figure 21. Representation of $\epsilon$ subunits regulation of bacterial ATPase. ....	55
Figure 22. Overview of site-directed mutagenesis principle.....	68

Figure 23. Overview of bacteria transformations. ....	69
Figure 24. Principle of IF1 overexpression in <i>E. coli</i> BL21(DE3).....	72
Figure 25. ATP regeneration system using pyruvate kinase and lactate dehydrogenase .....	73
Figure 26. Spectrophotometric recording of ATP hydrolysis and IF1 inhibition in real time kinetics. ....	74
Figure 27. Bovine mitochondrial F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase, IF1-free or IF1-bound. ....	80
Figure 28. Zoom of IF1 binding region in bovine mitochondrial F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase. ....	81
Figure 29. Yeast mitochondrial F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase, IF1-free or IF1-bound. ....	84
Figure 30. Zoom of IF1 binding region in yeast mitochondrial F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase. ....	85
Figure 31. Sequence alignment on $\alpha$ subunit of mitochondrial and non-mitochondrial ATP synthases. ....	88
Figure 32. Sequence alignment on $\beta$ subunit of mitochondrial and non-mitochondrial ATP synthase. ....	89
Figure 33. Experimental determination of IF1 binding parameters to SMP WT. ....	91
Figure 34. Experimental determination of IF1 binding parameters to MF <sub>1</sub> WT, and SMP WT. ....	92
Figure 35a. Experimental determination of $k_{on}$ value comparing SMP WT and $\alpha^{409GS- -AST^{416}}$ with or without centrifugation.....	95
Figure 35b. Experimental determination of $K_d$ value comparing SMP WT and $\alpha^{409GS- -AST^{416}}$ with or without centrifugation.....	95
Figure 35c. Experimental determination of $k_{off}$ value comparing SMP WT and $\alpha^{409GS- -AST^{416}}$ with or without centrifugation.....	95
Figure 36. Yeast IF1 inhibiting ATP hydrolysis of purified F <sub>1</sub> -ATPases from different organisms. ....	100
Figure 37. Bovine and yeast crystal structures showing the selected residues in F <sub>1</sub> - ATPase $\beta$ subunit for IF1 specificity study. ....	102
Figure 38. Yeast crystal structures showing the selected residues in F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase $\alpha$ subunit for IF1 specificity study. ....	103
Figure 39. IF1 inhibition of wild type and mutant SMP from yeast.....	105

Figure 40. Experimental data of mutants in group A and determination of IF1 binding parameters.....	109
Figure 41. Experimental data of mutants in group B and determination of IF1 binding parameters.....	112
Figure 42. Interaction between $\beta$ DP-E471, A474 and IF1 midpart in bovine IF1-F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase.....	115
Figure 43. Zoom of residues in Group C and D in bovine mitochondrial F1-ATPase....	116
Figure 44a. Group C: rate constant of inhibition ( $k_{app}$ ) as a function of IF1 concentration.....	119
Figure 44b. Group C: normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of IF1 concentration.....	119
Figure 44c. Group C: normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of $1/k_{app}$ .....	119
Figure 45. Kinetic constants of IF1 binding and release after mutagenesis of Group C residues.....	123
Figure 46. Experimental data of mutants in group D and determination of IF1 binding parameters.....	125
Figure 47. Kinetics of ATP hydrolysis and IF1 inhibitions of yeast wild type and the “double mutant” SMP.....	127
Figure 48. Interaction between $\alpha$ DP <sup>409</sup> GSDLDAST <sup>416</sup> and its neighbouring residues...131	131
Figure 49. Interaction between $\beta$ -DELSEQD and its neighbouring residues. ....	132
Figure 50. Representation of IF1 binding-locking process in yeast mitochondrial ATPase.....	137



## List of tables

Table 1. Nomenclature of subunits from F <sub>0</sub> F <sub>1</sub> ATP synthase in bacterial, chloroplast and mitochondrial ATP synthases. ....	31
Table 2. Identified covalent and non-covalent inhibitors of mitochondrial F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase..	50
Table 3. Description of <i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i> strains. ....	60
Table 4. Description of <i>Escherichia coli</i> strains .....	61
Table 5. Description of cell culture media.....	62
Table 6. Description of amino acids, bases and antibiotics.....	62
Table 7. Description of plasmid vectors. ....	64
Table 8. Description of mutations and their oligonucleotide primers. ....	65
Table 9. Description of oligonucleotide primers for sequencing. ....	66
Table 10. Yeast ( <i>S. cerevisiae</i> W303-1A $\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2) transformation Selections. ....	70
Table 11. Residues in $\beta$ subunit selected for IF1 specificity study. ....	101
Table 12. Residues in $\alpha$ subunit selected for IF1 specificity study. ....	104
Table 13. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of group A. ....	110
Table 14. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of group A. ....	111
Table 15. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of group B. ....	113
Table 16. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of group B, at pH 8. ....	113
Table 17. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of Group C.....	122
Table 18. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of Group D. ....	126
Table 19. IF1 binding parameters of “double mutant”, $\alpha^{409}$ GS- - -AST <sup>416</sup> and $\beta^{394}$ DGLSEQD <sup>400</sup> .....	127
Table 20. IF1 binding parameters of mutants in $\gamma$ subunit.....	129



## Abbreviations

3D	Three-dimensional
ADP	Adenosine diphosphate
ATP	Adenosine-5'-triphosphate
AMP-PNP	5'-adenylyl- $\beta$ - $\gamma$ -imidodiphosphate
ANT	Adenine nucleotide translocator
BCA	Bicinchoninic acid
bIF1	Bovine IF1
CCCP	Carbonyl cyanide <i>m</i> -chlorophenyl hydrazone
CoQ	Coenzyme Q
dam	DNA adenine methylase
DCCD	<i>N,N'</i> -Dicyclohexylcarbodiimide
DNA	Deoxyribonucleic acid
DTT	Dithiothreitol
EM	Electron microscopy
ER	Endoplasmic reticulum
FCCP	Carbonyl cyanide-4-(trifluoromethoxy)phenylhydrazone
FRET	Fluorescence resonance energy transfer
GFP	Green fluorescent protein
G418	Geneticin
HRSEM	High-resolution scanning electron microscopy
IPTG	Isopropyl $\beta$ -D-1-thiogalactopyranoside
LB	Luria Broth
LDH	Lactate dehydrogenase
MES	2-( <i>N</i> -morpholino)ethanesulfonic acid
mtDNA	Mitochondrial deoxyribonucleic acid
NADH	Reduced nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide
Ni-NTA	Nickel-nitrilotriacetic acid
OSCP	Oligomycin sensitivity-conferring protein
PAGE	Poly-acrylamide gel electrophoresis
PCR	Polymerase chain reaction



pdb	Protein data bank
PGK	Phosphoglycerate kinase
PK	Pyruvate kinase
pmf	Protomotive force
RNA	Ribonucleic acid
ROS	Reactive oxygen species
SDS	Sodium dodecyl sulfate
SMP	Submitochondrial particles
TIM	Transporter inner membrane
Tris	Tris(hydroxymethyl)aminomethane
UCP	Uncoupling protein
yIF1	Yeast IF1

## **Chapter 1. Introduction**



# **1. Introduction**

## **1.1. Mitochondria**

Mitochondria are organelles found in most eukaryotic cells (all plants, animals, fungi and protists) (Henze & Martin, 2003). This compartment, which has a double-membrane-enclosed structure, together with the nucleus is the distinguishing characteristics of eukaryotic cells and is not found in prokaryotic cells. Mitochondria are considered to be the double-membrane-bounded powerhouses of eukaryotic cells, because they generate most of the supply of adenosine triphosphate (ATP) used as a source of chemical energy for the cells. The prokaryote-to-eukaryote transition is still unclear with many different theories on the go. In addition to supplying cellular energy, mitochondria are involved in other functions such as signalling, cellular differentiation, cell death, as well as the control of the cell cycle and cell growth. They are also implicated in several human diseases including mitochondrial disorders (Burnett et al, 2005) and cardiac dysfunction (Lesnefsky et al, 2001) and may play a role in the aging process.

Mitochondria are semi-autonomous in the sense that they are partially dependent on the cell to replicate and grow. They have their own DNA, ribosomes and can make their own proteins. Similar to bacteria, mitochondria have circular DNA (mt DNA) and replicate by a reproductive process called fission. A typical animal cell will have on the order of 1000 to 2000 mitochondria. So the cell will have a lot of materials that are capable of producing a high amount of available energy. This ATP production by the mitochondria is coupled to the process of respiration, which occurs in the mitochondrial inner membrane with an electron transporting chain.

### **1.1.1. History and diseases**

The first observations of intracellular structures probably representing mitochondria date to the 1840s (e.g. Henle, 1841; Aubert, 1852; Kkolliker, 1856;

Butschli, 1871; Flemming, 1882; Kolliker, 1888; Retzius, 1890). In 1894, Richard Altmann established them as “elementary organisms” living inside cells and carrying out vital functions and called them “bioblasts”. His idea of symbiotic origin of mitochondria was accepted several decades later, based on similarities between mitochondria and bacteria. The term mitochondrion was introduced in 1898 by Carl Benda. It originates from the Greek “mitos” (thread) and “chondros” (granule), referring to the appearance of these structures during spermatogenesis. The observations of mitochondria developed with time and electromicroscopy technology. Benjamin F. Kingsbury, in 1912, first related mitochondria with cell respiration but almost exclusively based on morphological observations. It was not until 1925 when David Keilin discovered cytochromes that the respiratory chain was described. In the middle of 20<sup>th</sup> century, the observations of mitochondria were revolutionary on structure and metabolism. The first high-resolution micrographs appeared in 1952. This led to a more detailed analysis of the structure of the mitochondria. The popular term “powerhouse of the cell” was defined by Philip Siekevitz in 1957. In 1967 it was discovered that mitochondria contained ribosomes. The year after, methods were developed for mapping the mitochondrial genes, with the genetic and physical map of yeast mitochondria being completed in 1976.

There are two hypotheses about the origin of mitochondria: endosymbiotic and autogenous. The endosymbiotic hypothesis suggests mitochondria were originally prokaryotic cells that were capable of implementing oxidative mechanisms, of which eukaryotic cells were not capable. The autogenous hypothesis suggests mitochondria were born by splitting off a portion of DNA from the nucleus of the eukaryotic cell at the time of divergence with the prokaryotes. Since mitochondria share many common features with bacteria, the endosymbiosis theory is more popular at present.

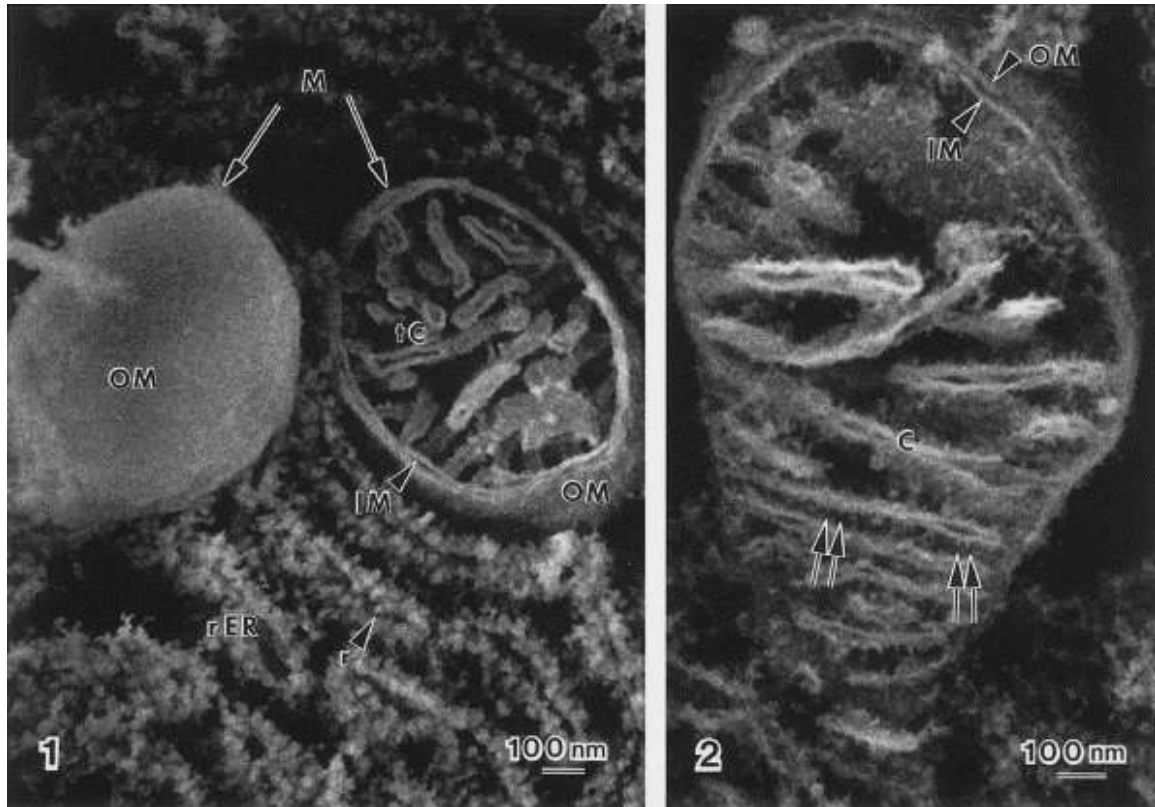
Mitochondria are found in every cell of the human body except red blood cells. They are implicated in several human diseases. Mitochondrial diseases result from failures of the mitochondria, damage and subsequent dysfunction in mitochondria, which influence the cell metabolism. Diseases caused by mutation in the mtDNA include Kearns-Sayre syndrome (Butler & Gadoth, 1976), MELAS syndrome

(Mitochondrial encephalomyopathy, lactic acidosis, and stroke-like episodes) (Pavlakis et al, 1984), Pearson's syndrome (Baerlocher et al, 1992), progressive external ophthalmoplegia, MERRF (myoclonic epilepsy with ragged red fibers) (Wu et al, 2010) and Leber's hereditary optic neuropathy (Hadavi et al, 2013). In most case, these diseases are transmitted by a female to her children, as the zygote derives its mitochondria and hence its mtDNA from the ovum. The disease primarily affects children, but adult onset is becoming more and more common. In addition, a number of mitochondrial dysfunctions of genetic origin are implicated in a range of age-related diseases, including tumours. Mutations in the mitochondria-encoded subunits of ATP synthase cause OXPHOS disease (Kovarova et al, 2012; Shoffner, 1999). ATP synthase has also been found on the surface of cancer cells, whereas the enzyme was thought to be localized mainly to mitochondria. More recent work on mitochondrial ATPase regulator IF1 (description in paragraph 1.3) revealed that in tumor cells IF1 overexpression inhibits the oxidative phosphorylation causing membrane hyperpolarization and favoring the aerobic glycolysis by ROS-mediated activation of NFkB which results in cell proliferation. It suggested that IF1 would inhibit both ATP synthesis and hydrolysis depending on the mass action ratio. (Formentini et al, 2012; Sanchez-Cenizo et al, 2010). Conversely, it has been proposed that in the hypoxic conditions of cancer cells, IF1 is involved in protecting tumor cells from excess ROS production and ROS-mediated apoptosis (Faccenda & Campanella, 2012).

### **1.1.2. Main structure and function**

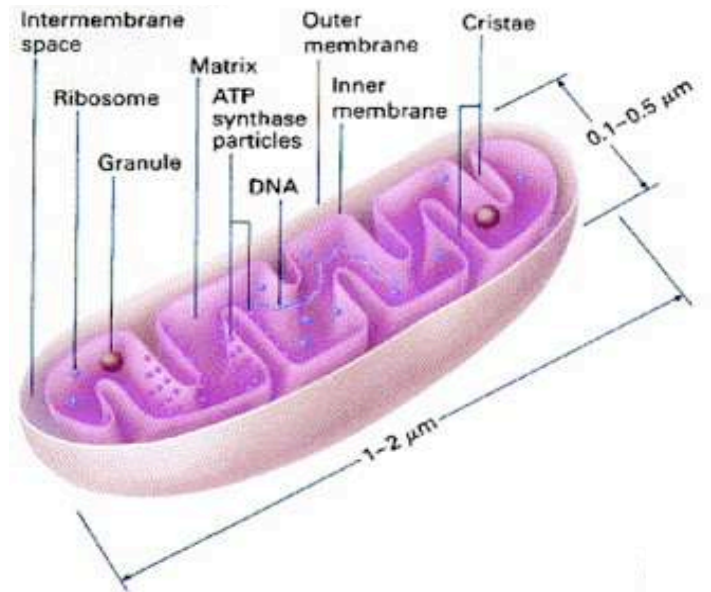
Mitochondria vary widely in shape, such as rod-like or granular; and in size ranging from 0.5 to 1.0  $\mu\text{m}$  in diameter. The first high-resolution micrographs appeared in 1952 revealed by Palade (Palade, 1952). In the following years, different models have been established. Figure 1 shows an observation of mitochondria from rat pancreas exocrine cells using High-resolution scanning electron microscopy (Perkins & Frey, 2000). This ultra-fine-structure of mitochondria was published in 2000 by Perkins and Frey, from which we could clearly distinguish the outer and inner

mitochondrial membrane, as well as cristae, and maybe also the ATP synthase. A model of mitochondria is shown in figure 2. Details of their components will be developed as follows.



**Figure 1. Ultra-fine-structure of mitochondria revealed by HRSEM (High-Resolution Scanning Electron Microscopy) (Perkins & Frey, 2000).**

Mitochondria from rat pancreas exocrine cells are shown in the figure. 1) Fracture plane revealing the surface (left) and interior structure (right) of mitochondria (M). Labeled features are outer mitochondrial membrane (OM), inner mitochondrial membrane (IM), cristae (C), tubular cristae (tC), rough endoplasmic reticulum (rER), ribosome (r). 2) View emphasizing the intermembrane space separating the outer and inner membranes (arrowheads) and "elemental particles" (arrows), which may be the ATP synthases.



**Figure 2. Model of mitochondrial components.**

This model originated with Palade in 1952 and was reproduced by Perkins and Fray, 2000. This figure shows the representation of the mitochondria that has been prominent until recently.

#### **a) Outer mitochondrial membrane**

The outer membrane of mitochondria encloses the entire organelle. It is around 6 and 7 nm thick and barely selective to ions or other small molecules. This membrane has a protein-to-phospholipid ratio close to 4:6 which is similar to that of the eukaryotic plasma membrane. It contains large numbers of integral proteins such as porins and translocases allowing molecules of different sizes to pass from one side to the other.

#### **b) Intermembrane space**

The intermembrane space is the space between outer membrane and inner membrane of a mitochondrion. It is also known as perimitochondrial space. In the intermembrane space, the concentration of small molecules such as ions and sugars is the same as in cytosol because of the outer membrane permeability. However, large



size proteins have specific signalling sequences to be transported across the outer membrane to the intermembrane space, e.g. cytochrome c (Chipuk et al, 2006).

### **c) Inner mitochondrial membrane**

The inner membrane of mitochondria is very rich in protein. It contains around 1/5 of the total protein in a mitochondrion. It is also very selective to most of molecules. Almost all ions and molecules require special membrane transporters to enter or exit the matrix. Proteins are ferried into the matrix via the translocase of the inner membrane (TIM) complex or via Oxa1 (Herrmann & Neupert, 2000). Besides, the inner membrane has a particularly high level of one phospholipid, cardiolipin, which is important to stabilize the respiratory chain supercomplexes (Eble et al, 1990; Pfeiffer et al, 2003; Zhang et al, 2005). The respiratory chain, or electron transport chain, is located in the inner membrane containing four protein complexes. It forms a membrane potential, which is used to produce ATP. Most of the ATP in a cell is produced in the inner membrane by the enzyme ATP synthase, which is also known as complex V forming the oxidative phosphorylation (OXPHOS) chain. This membrane also contains the ATP/ADP transporter, phosphate transporter that insure the production of ATP.

### **d) Matrix**

The matrix is the space enclosed by the inner membrane. It contains about 2/3 of the total protein in a mitochondrion as well as a few mitochondrial genetic materials and the machinery to manufacture the mitochondrial proteins. There are several important metabolic processes occurring in the matrix, such as the oxidation of pyruvate and fatty acids, the citric acid cycle, vitamins biosynthesis, and hormone steroids biosynthesis etc. It is also implicated in the calcium and ROS signaling. In addition, it participates in the cell aging and apoptosis.

### 1.1.3. Electron transport chain

The electron transport chain locates in the inner mitochondrial membrane. It consists of a series of protein complexes cooperating to generate redox reactions, which couples electron transfer between an electron donor and an electron acceptor (such as NADH and O<sub>2</sub>) to the transfer of protons H<sup>+</sup> across the membrane, establishing an electrochemical proton gradient. The proton gradient is used by the enzyme ATP synthase to store energy as ATP (adenosine triphosphate). Figure 3 shows the mitochondrial electron transport chain in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*.

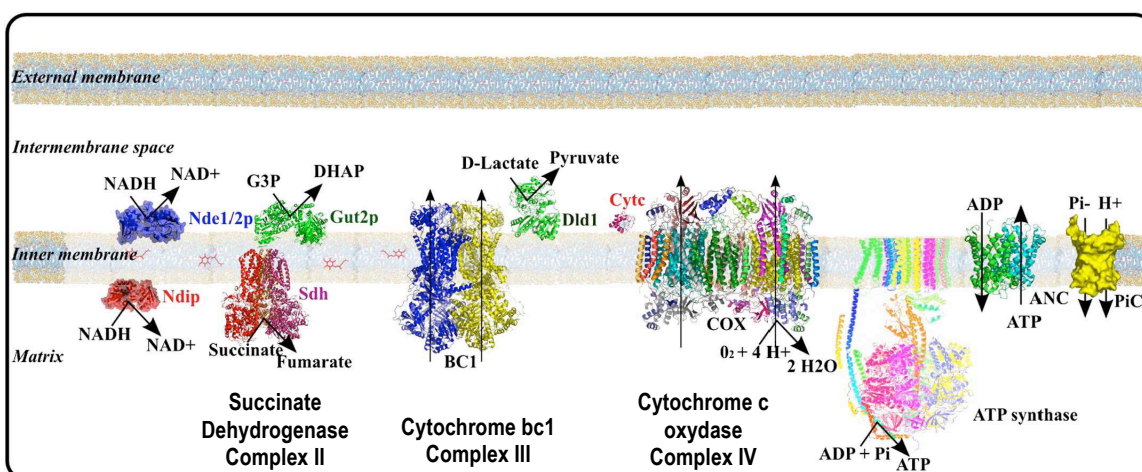


Figure 3. Representation of *S. cerevisiae* mitochondrial electron transport chain (Rigoulet et al, 2010).

#### a) Complex I or NADH dehydrogenase

Complex I is the first enzyme of the respiratory chain, which contains a soluble and transmembrane part. The protein structure in *Thermus thermophilus* was solved in 2010 (Efremov et al, 2010). This complex couples electron transfer between NADH and quinone to proton translocation. Two electrons are removed from NADH and transferred to ubiquinone (Q). The reduced product ubiquinol (QH<sub>2</sub>) freely diffuses within the membrane, and complex I translocates n protons (n, the number of translocated protons) across the membrane, thus producing a proton gradient.



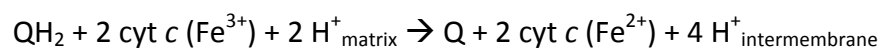
In yeast mitochondria, the complex I is replaced by two NADH dehydrogenases located in inner membrane facing matrix (Ndi1p) or facing intermembrane space (Nde1p and Nde2p). They lack the transmembrane part, thus in yeast mitochondria the reduction of NADH does not induce proton translocation.

#### **b) Complex II or succinate dehydrogenase**

Complex II refers succinate dehydrogenase, which is bound to the inner membrane facing matrix. It is the only enzyme that participates in both the citric acid cycle and the electron transport chain (Oyedotun & Lemire, 2004). It catalyzes the oxidation of succinate to fumarate with the reduction of ubiquinone to ubiquinol. The succinate binding site and ubiquinone binding site are connected by a chain of redox centers including FAD and the Fe-S cluster.

#### **c) Complex III or complex $bc_1$**

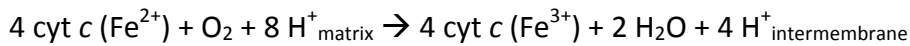
Complex III is also called cytochrome  $bc_1$  complex. It is a multisubunit transmembrane protein encoded by both mitochondrial (cytochrome  $b$ ) and the nuclear genomes (all other subunits) (Gao et al, 2003). Three subunits have prosthetic groups. The cytochrome  $b$  subunit has two  $b$ -type hemes ( $b_L$  and  $b_H$ ), the cytochrome  $c$  subunit has one  $c$ -type heme ( $c_1$ ), and the Rieske Iron Sulfur Protein subunit (ISP) has a two iron, two sulfur iron-sulfur cluster ( $2Fe-2S$ ). This complex catalyzes the reduction of cytochrome  $c$  by oxidation of coenzyme Q (ubiquinone) and the concomitant translocation of four protons from the mitochondrial matrix to the intermembrane space.



In the Q cycle process, two protons are consumed from the matrix, four protons are released into the intermembrane space, and two electrons are passed to cytochrome  $c$  (Kramer et al, 2004). As a result a proton gradient is formed across the membrane.

#### **d) Complex IV or cytochrome c oxidase**

The complex IV or cytochrome c oxidase is a large transmembrane protein complex found in bacteria and the mitochondrion (Iwata et al, 1995; Tsukihara et al, 1996). This is the last enzyme in the respiratory chain of mitochondria. It receives an electron from each of four cytochrome c molecules, and transfers them to one oxygen molecule, converting molecular oxygen to two molecules of water. In the process, it translocates four protons across the membrane, helping to establish a transmembrane proton gradient that is subsequently used by ATP synthase to synthesize ATP.



#### **e) Coupling with ATP production via ATP synthase (complex V of OXPHOS chain)**

The electron transport chain and ATP synthesis are coupled by the proton gradient across the inner membrane. The chemiosmotic hypothesis was first proposed in 1961 by Peter D. Mitchell. The protons move back across the inner membrane through the enzyme ATP synthase (also called complex V). The flow of protons back into the matrix of the mitochondria via ATP synthase provides energy for adenosine diphosphate (ADP) to combine with inorganic phosphate to form ATP. The term proton motive force (pmf) was created from the electrochemical gradient to describe the energy that is generated by the transfer of protons or electrons across an energy transducing membrane. The equation of the electrochemical proton gradient can be simplified to:

$$\Delta\tilde{\mu}_{\text{H}^+} = F\Delta\psi - 2,3 RT \Delta\text{pH}$$

where the F is Faraday constant ( $96,485 \text{ C mol}^{-1}$ ); R is the molar gas constant ( $8.314 \text{ J mol}^{-1}\text{K}^{-1}$ ), T is the temperature in Kelvins, and  $\Delta\psi$  is the transmembrane electrical potential difference in volts.

## 1.2. ATP synthase

ATP synthase is an essential enzyme in all kinds of cells, no matter prokaryote or eukaryote, plants or animals. It catalyzes ATP synthesis from ADP and inorganic phosphate driven by a flux of protons across the membrane down the proton gradient generated by electron transport chain. ATP is the most commonly used energy form of cells from most organisms in order to achieve most of cellular functions. ATP synthase is a large protein complex sitting in the inner membrane of mitochondria with a membrane embedded section  $F_0$  and a soluble section  $F_1$ -ATPase facing the matrix. So it is called  $F_0F_1$  ATP synthase. When neither respiratory chain nor photosynthetic proteins can generate the pmf, ATP synthase works as a proton pump at the expense of ATP hydrolysis. The overall reaction is as following, where the  $n$  represents the number of protons pumped through ATP synthase. This number varies from different organisms (see paragraph 1.2.3.3 proton translocation).



However, in most cases ATP hydrolysis activity is a potential danger to a living cell, so ATP synthase has several regulatory mechanisms to prevent futile ATP wasting, such as the IF1 inhibition.

### 1.2.1. Classification of different types of ATPases

There are different types of ATPases found in different organisms. According to their functions, structures, localisations as well as ions that they transport, they are classified into different types.

**F-ATPase** is also known as  $F_0F_1$  ATP synthase, which is found in bacterial plasma membranes, in mitochondrial inner membranes, and in chloroplast thylakoid membranes. Its major function is to use the proton gradient to drive ATP synthesis by allowing the protons flux across the membrane down their electrochemical gradient.

The produced energy is then used to support cell functions. The  $F_o$  domain is integral in the membrane to insure the proton transport across the membrane, whereas the  $F_1$  domain is peripheral and contains the enzyme catalytic sites.  $F_oF_1$  ATP synthase of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* is the central subject of our study. Its structure, function and catalytic mechanism will be described in following paragraphs.

**V-ATPase** is called vacuolar-type  $H^+$ -ATPase, which is one of the most fundamental enzymes found in almost every eukaryotic cell. V-ATPase functions as ATP-dependent proton pump. It couples the energy of ATP hydrolysis to proton transport across intracellular and plasma membranes of eukaryotic cells. It plays a variety of roles for the function of many organelles (Nelson et al, 2000).

**A-ATPase** is called  $A_oA_1$  ATPase. It is found exclusively in Archaea and has a similar function to F-ATPase. But structurally, it is closer to V-ATPase. This type of ATPases may have arisen as an adaptation to the different cellular needs and the more extreme environmental conditions faced by Archaeal species (Bickel-Sandkötter et al, 1998).

**P-ATPase** is also known as E1-E2 ATPase. They are found in bacteria and in a number of eukaryotic plasma membranes and organelles. And they function to transport a variety of different compounds, including many ions and phospholipids, across a membrane using ATP hydrolysis for energy. There are many different classes of P-ATPases, each of which transports a specific type of ion (Axelsen & Palmgren, 1998). In addition, they all appear to interconvert between at least two different conformations, denoted by E1 and E2. During their ion transport cycle, P-ATPases form phosphorylated intermediate state, which is the distinction from other classes of ATPases (Bublitz et al, 2011).

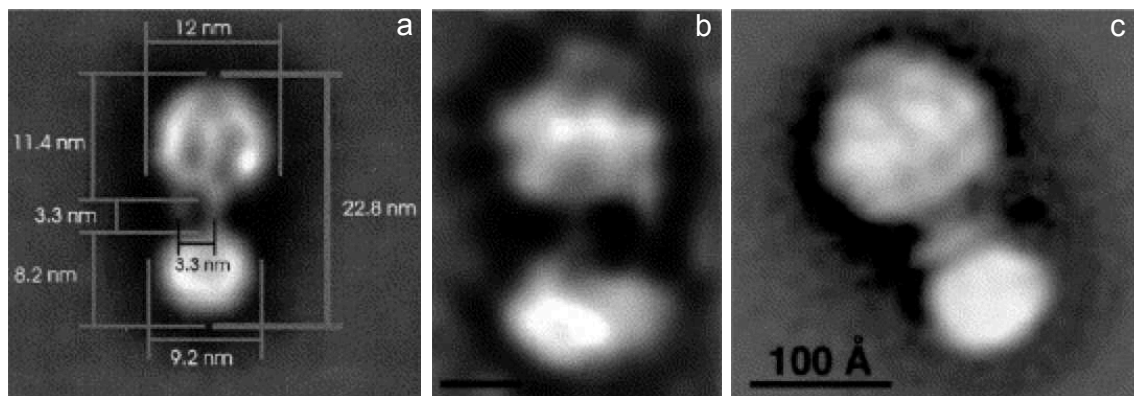
**E-ATPase** is a type of membrane-bound cell surface enzymes. E stands for "Extracellular". These ATPases are found in most eukaryotic cells and hydrolyse nucleotide tri- and/or diphosphates in the presence of  $Ca^{2+}$  or  $Mg^{2+}$  (Plesner, 1995). And they play important roles in many biological processes.

F-, V- and A-ATPases are multi-subunit complexes with a similar architecture, which is one membrane embedded part and one soluble catalytic part. And they

possibly use the rotary motors to achieve catalytic mechanism and ions transport. Details will be described in **F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub> ATP synthase** structures. The P-ATPases are quite distinct in their subunit composition and in the ions they transport, and they do not appear to use a rotary motor.

### 1.2.2. Structures of FoF1 ATP synthase

In order to better understand the catalytic mechanism of this large protein complex ATP synthase, it is necessary to start with its structure. The common global structure shared by various ATP synthases is composed of two linked complexes: the soluble catalytic core **F<sub>1</sub>** ATPase complex and the membrane-embedded proton channel **F<sub>0</sub>** complex. Electron microscopic images in figure 4 show the similarity of the global structure of ATP synthases from chloroplast, bacteria and mitochondria. Although **F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub>** ATP synthases from different organisms share a common general structure, the nomenclature of different subunits are sometimes different, especially in the case of **F<sub>0</sub>** sector. Thus, different ATP synthases with their compositions of subunits as well as the nomenclature are presented in table 1.



**Figure 4. Electron microscopic images of ATP synthase from various organisms.**

The images were obtained by averaging negatively stained single particles images. a) chloroplast ATP synthase (Bottcher et al, 1998); b) *E. coli* ATP synthase (Wilkins & Capaldi, 1998); c) bovine mitochondrial ATP synthase (Karrasch & Walker, 1999).

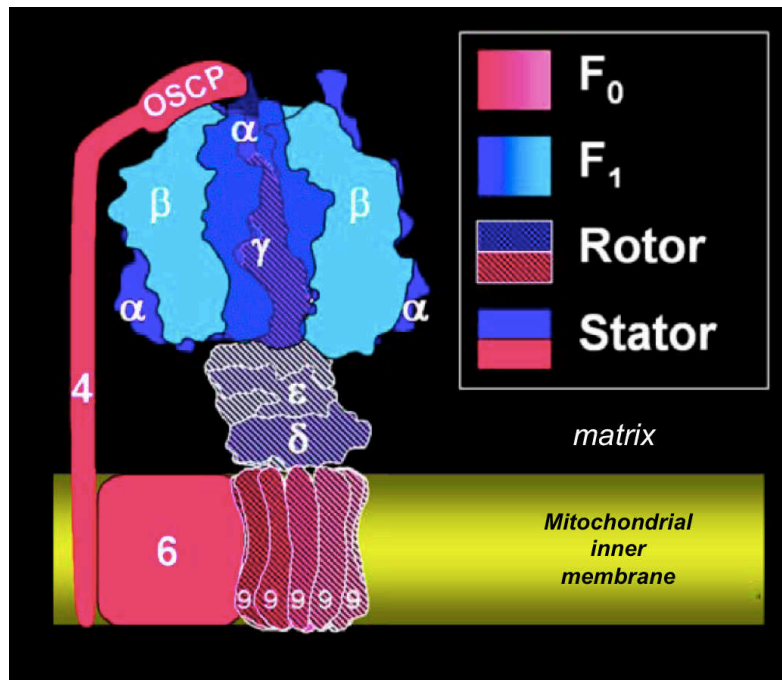


Figure 5. Simplified representation of yeast F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub> ATP synthase structure (according to the thesis of Vincent Corvest, 2006).

Figure 5 is a simplified image representing yeast F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub> ATP synthase architecture, with its F<sub>0</sub> and F<sub>1</sub> sectors coloured in pink and blue respectively. In addition, since the enzyme functions with a rotary mechanism, we could also distinguish the mobile part as the **rotor** (hatched part in figure 5), and the fixed part as the **stator** (figure 5). It will be described later in the following paragraphs.



	Stoichiometry in <i>S. cerevisiae</i>	Bacteria	Chloroplast	Mitochondria	
		<i>Escherichia coli</i>	<i>Arabidopsis thaliana</i>	<i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i>	<i>Bos taurus</i>
F <sub>1</sub>	3	α	α	α	α
	3	β	β	β	β
	1	γ	γ	γ	γ
	1	ε	ε	δ	δ
	1			ε	ε
	-	δ	δ	OSCP	OSCP
F <sub>0</sub>	1	b	B (I and II)	4	b
	1	a	A (IV)	6	a
	10	c	C (III)	9	c
	1	-	-	8	A6L
	1	-	-	d	d
	1	-	-	f	f
	1	-	-	h	F6
Proteins associated to F <sub>0</sub> sector	n.d.	-	-	e	e
	n.d.	-	-	g	g
	1	-	-	i	-
	n.d.	-	-	k	-
Protein regulators	1	-	-	IF1 63aa (7383Da)	IF1
	n.d.	-	-	STF1	-

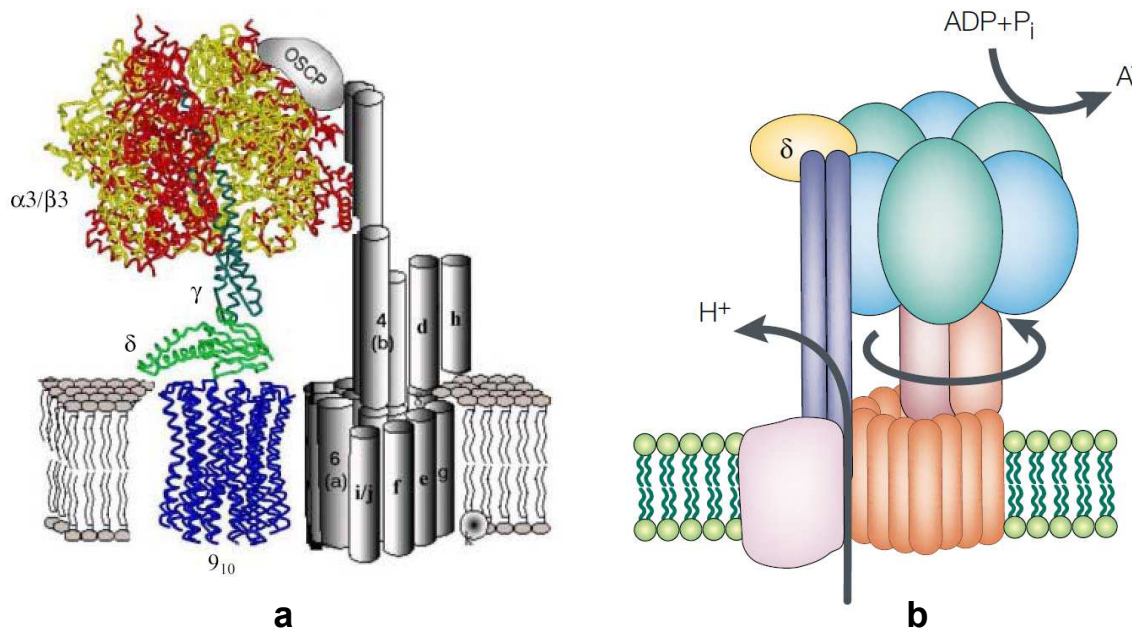
**Table 1. Nomenclature of subunits from F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub> ATP synthase in bacterial, chloroplast and mitochondrial ATP synthases.**

The name and the stoichiometry of each subunit are indicated in this table. The composition of both subcomplex F<sub>0</sub> and F<sub>1</sub> are as well indicated. In addition, proteins associated to F<sub>0</sub> sector and proteins function as ATP synthase regulators are listed.

#### 1.2.2.1. F<sub>0</sub> sector

F<sub>0</sub> sector is the membrane-embedded F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub> ATP synthase subcomplex, which is also well studied but less visualized comparing to the F<sub>1</sub> sector. As we can see in table

1, this  $F_o$  sector consists of eight subunits (OSCP, 4, d, h, 9, 6, 8 and f, nomenclature of yeast) in mitochondrial ATP synthases. In the case of yeast, there are four other subunits associated to  $F_o$ , e, g, k and i; in the case of bovine, the associated proteins are e and g. For bacteria and chloroplast, the  $F_o$  sector simply has subunits a, b and c, which are equivalent of mitochondrial 6, 4 and 9.



**Figure 6. Models of  $F_oF_1$  ATP synthases representing *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* mitochondrial ATP synthase and *Escherichia coli* ATP synthase.**

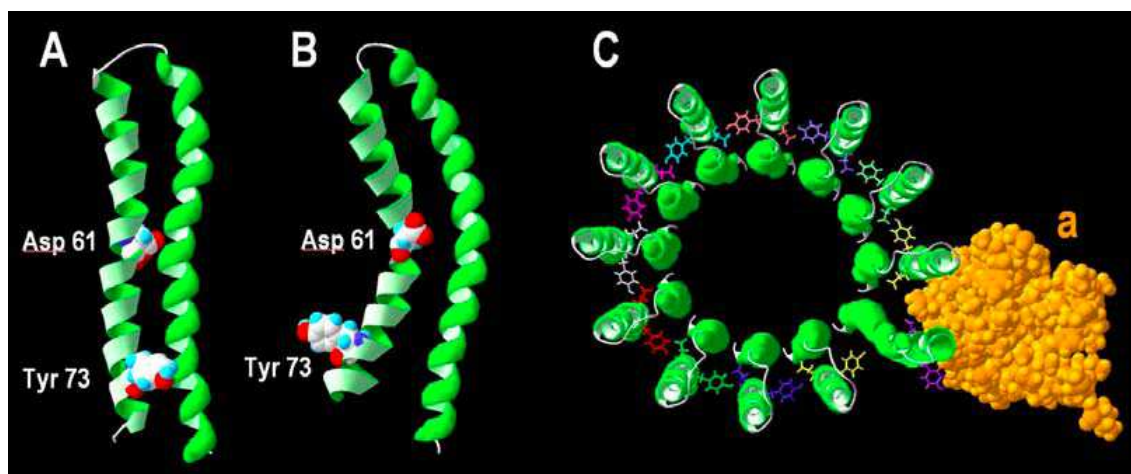
Panel a, topological model of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* mitochondrial ATP synthase  $F_o$  sector, with partially reconstructed protein structure (Stock et al, 1999) (thesis of Rémy Fronzes, 2004). Panel b, the bacterial ATP synthase is illustrated as the simplest version of ATP synthases (Yoshida et al, 2001).

**OSCP** is the short form of Oligomycin Sensitivity Conferring Protein in mitochondrial ATP synthase, which is called  $\delta$  subunit for bacterial and chloroplast ATP synthases. It appears to be part of the peripheral stalk that holds the  $F_1$  subcomplex  $\alpha_3\beta_3$  catalytic core stationary against the torque of the rotating central stalk.

**Subunit 4** links the  $F_1$  subcomplex to  $F_o$  membranous part via the OSCP and related membranous proteins. Similar with OSCP, subunit 4 also stabilize the  $\alpha_3\beta_3$  catalytic core against the rotation.

**Subunit 6** (analogue of **subunit a** in *E. coli*) cooperates with subunit 9 to form the proton translocation pathway through the four indispensable residues Glu<sub>196</sub>, Arg<sub>210</sub>, Glu<sub>219</sub> and His<sub>245</sub> (numbering in *E. coli*, also shown in figure 7) that form the two half-channels. In the basic structure of *E. coli*, it is proposed that this subunit consists of five or six transmembrane segments (Jager et al, 1998; Long et al, 1998; Vik et al, 2000).

**Subunit 9** (analogue of **subunit c** in bacteria, chloroplast and bovine) functions as the membranous rotor of ATP synthase. Ten subunits 9 (the stoichiometry varies from 8 to 15 among different organisms) (Dimroth et al, 2006; Meier et al, 2006; Meier et al, 2007; Pogoryelov et al, 2007; Toei et al, 2007; Watt et al, 2010) form an oligomeric ring that makes up the F<sub>o</sub> rotor (Jiang et al, 2001; Stock et al, 1999). The earlier NMR study of bacterial single copy subunit c showed a stoichiometry of twelve (Rastogi & Girvin, 1999) (see figure 7). Later on, the size of bacterial c-ring was suggested to be ten (Ballhausen et al, 2009; Fillingame & Dmitriev, 2002; Fillingame et al, 2000). The flux of protons through the proton translocation channels drives the rotation of the c ring, which in turn is coupled to the rotation of the F<sub>1</sub> subcomplex  $\gamma$  subunit rotor due to the permanent binding between the  $\gamma$  and  $\epsilon$  subunits of F<sub>1</sub> and the c ring of F<sub>o</sub>. The residue Asp<sub>61</sub> in *E.coli* (figure 7) (glutamate for other organisms) is essentially implicated in the proton translocation (described in paragraph 1.2.3.3 proton translocation).



**Figure 7.** 3D structure of *E. coli* subunit c monomer determined by NMR, and representation of *E. coli* subunits a-c<sub>12</sub>.

Panel A, side view of protonated subunit c monomer, at pH5 (pdb file, 1c0v) (Girvin et al, 1998). Panel B, side view of deprotonated subunit c monomer, at pH8 (pdb file, 1c99) (Rastogi & Girvin, 1999). Panel C, representation of duodenary oligomer of subunit c (green) with subunit a (orange) (pdb file, 1c17) (Rastogi & Girvin, 1999).

Subunit 8 is essential for the F<sub>o</sub> subcomplex assembly (Devenish et al, 2000; Marzuki et al, 1989). But its function is not yet very clear.

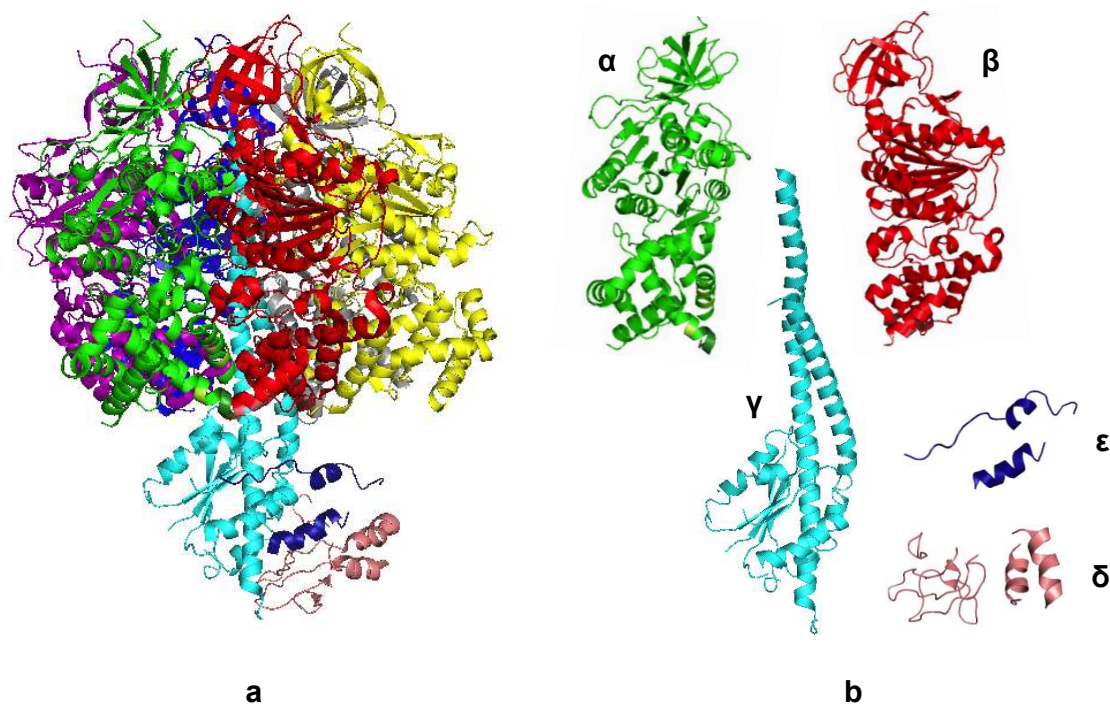
Subunit d is important for the ATP synthase function. It is a hydrophilic protein, and associated to subunits 4, h and OSCP (Norais et al, 1991).

Subunit f is required for the assembly of subunits 6, 8 and 9. (Spannagel et al, 1997).

#### 1.2.2.2. F<sub>1</sub> sector

F<sub>1</sub> sector is the soluble part of the ATP synthase, which contains the catalytic core of the enzyme. This subcomplex has been well studied in various organisms. F<sub>1</sub> sector of ATP synthase could generate ATP synthesis as well as ATP hydrolysis when it is attached to F<sub>o</sub> part, whereas the isolated F<sub>1</sub> could only hydrolyze ATP. So it is also called F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. For instance, F<sub>o</sub>F<sub>1</sub>-ATP synthase catalyzes ATP synthesis from ADP

and inorganic phosphate through its  $F_1$  sector in presence of the proton gradient across the membrane generated by electron transport chain. When the membrane could not generate the proton gradient or the  $F_1$ -ATPase becomes soluble detached from the  $F_o$  part,  $F_1$ -ATPase would function in the direction of ATP hydrolysis. Many studies have been done to determine the structure of  $F_1$ -ATPase, such as bacterial  $F_1$ -ATPase from *E. coli* (Cingolani & Duncan, 2011; Hausrath et al, 1999; Rodgers & Wilce, 2000), chloroplast  $F_1$ -ATPase from spinach (Groth & Pohl, 2001), and mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase from beef heart (Abrahams et al, 1994), rat liver (Bianchet et al, 1998), and also from yeast *S. cerevisiae* (Kabaleeswaran et al, 2006; Kabaleeswaran et al, 2009). The common structure of  $F_1$ -ATPase shared by many organisms contains five subunits,  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$  and  $\epsilon$ , with the stoichiometry of 3, 3, 1, 1 and 1 respectively (Walker et al, 1985) (see table 1 and figure 8).



**Figure 8. Structure of  $F_1$ -ATPase from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*.**

Panel a, globular view of X-ray crystal structure  $F_1$ -ATPase from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Panel b, separated presentation of  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$  and  $\epsilon$  subunits (Kabaleeswaran et al, 2006). The presented  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits correspond to  $\alpha$ DP and  $\beta$ DP. Images created using PyMol software, with pdb file 2hld.

**$\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits** form the catalytic core of the  $F_1$  subcomplex with three copies of each. There is a substrate-binding site on each of the  $\alpha\beta$  interface, which is the binding site in each  $\alpha\beta$  catalytic interface and  $\alpha\beta$  non-catalytic interface. The  $\alpha_3\beta_3$  complex forms a cylinder that surrounds the central stalk. The three pairs of  $\alpha/\beta$  subunits undergo a sequence of conformational changes leading to ATP synthesis (or hydrolysis), which are induced by the rotation of  $\gamma$  subunit.

**$\gamma$  subunit** forms the central shaft that connects the  $F_0$  rotary motor to the  $F_1$  catalytic core. It sequentially deforms the  $\alpha_3\beta_3$  catalytic core by a rotary activity transmitted from the membrane-embedded rotor of subunit 9. Its two terminal extremities are inserted into the catalytic core, and its midpart forms the “foot of gamma” (name frequently used in this work, referring residues around 80-180 in yeast).

**$\delta$  subunit** contributes to the assembly of the protein rotor by the connection of  $\gamma$  subunit and subunit 9 (Watts et al, 1995). But the mitochondrial  $\delta$  subunit does not play a role during enzyme catalytic activity. It is analogue of bacterial or chloroplast  $\epsilon$  subunit.

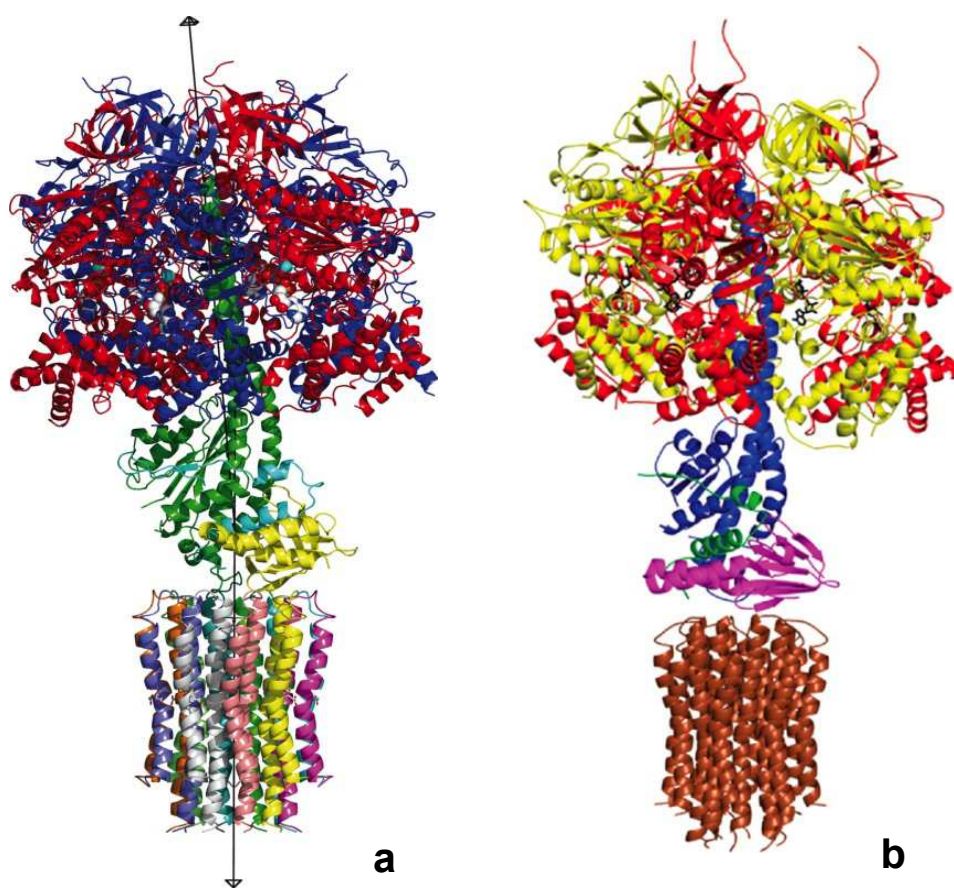
**$\epsilon$  subunit** only exists in mitochondrial ATP synthases. It is observed that yeast depleted of this subunit could not grow in fermentative medium (Guelin et al, 1993). Other experiments demonstrated the essential role of subunit  $\epsilon$  in the assembly of  $F_1$  and the incorporation of hydrophobic subunit c into the  $F_1$ -c oligomer rotor structure of mitochondrial ATP synthase in higher eukaryotes (Havlickova et al, 2010).

### 1.2.2.3. $F_0F_1$ complex

Using single particle electron cryomicroscopy, the complete view of bovine (Baker et al, 2012; Rubinstein et al, 2003) and yeast (Lau et al, 2008)  $F_0F_1$  ATP synthase has been observed. None of the entire protein complex structure has been resolved either by X-ray crystallography or by NMR. Nevertheless, the protein assembly of  $F_1$  sector into the membrane-embedded c ring has been studied. The first crystal structure



model of yeast  $F_1C_{10}$ -ATP synthase was resolved at 3.9 Å. The visualization of the c ring and its close contact with  $\gamma$  and  $\delta$  subunits suggested that they might rotate as an ensemble during catalysis (Stock et al, 1999). Then the yeast  $F_1C_{10}$ -ATP synthase was revealed by the recent work of at 3.43 Å, which was the first model of MgADP-inhibited state of the yeast enzyme (Dautant et al, 2010). Compared to bovine enzyme that has eight copies of c subunit (Watt et al, 2010), the yeast central stalk was twisted (see figure 9). Besides, isolated partial peripheral stalk has also been resolved (Dickson et al, 2006). To date, the structure of the membranous subunit a (or subunit 6) as well as the entire complex still remain unclear, which requires more research.

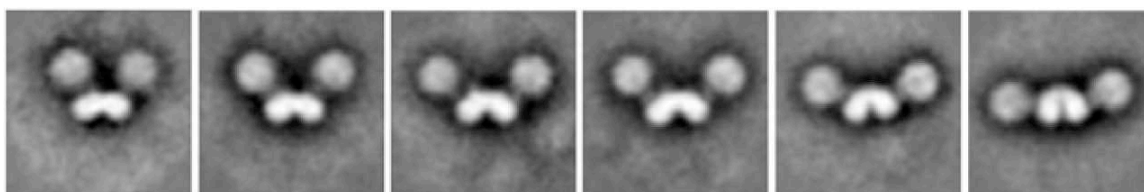


**Figure 9. X-ray crystal structures of yeast and bovine  $F_1C_{10}$ -ATP synthase.**

Panel a, structure of yeast  $F_1C_{10}$ -ATP synthase (Dautant et al, 2010); Panel b, structure of bovine  $F_1C_8$ -ATP synthase (Watt et al, 2010).

#### 1.2.2.4. Supramolecular organization of $F_0F_1$ -ATP synthase

For many organisms including yeast, plant and mammals, mitochondrial ATP synthase has been shown to adopt oligomeric structures (Arnold et al, 1998; Eubel et al, 2003; Krause et al, 2005). In yeast mitochondria, it has been demonstrated that ATP synthase subunits e and g are involved in the dimerization and oligomerization (Arnold et al, 1998; Paumard et al, 2002; Thomas et al, 2008). This oligomerization of ATP synthase has been suggested to determine the arrangement of mitochondrial cristae (Arselin et al, 2004; Paumard et al, 2002), which is the basis of mitochondrial morphology. An example of yeast dimeric ATP synthase observation using electron microscopy is shown in figure 10. Although the oligomerization of ATP synthase is shown to play an important role in the network of cristae during mitochondrial biogenesis, no evidence has been shown that the ATP synthase oligomerization has any effect on the enzyme functions.



**Figure 10. Observation of dimeric yeast mitochondrial ATP synthase by electron microscopy (Thomas et al, 2008).**

Averaged images represent six classes in which dimers exhibit various angle between two monomers.

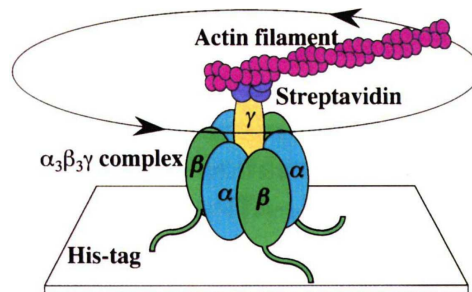
#### 1.2.3. FoF1 ATP synthase: A molecular rotary motor

##### 1.2.3.1. Visualization of the rotation

The first direct visualization of *Bacillus PS3*  $F_1$  rotation driven by ATP was obtained sixteen years ago (Noji et al, 1997). In that experiment, bacterial subcomplex  $\alpha_3\beta_3\gamma$  was immobilized on a glass surface covered by Ni-NTA via the N-terminal

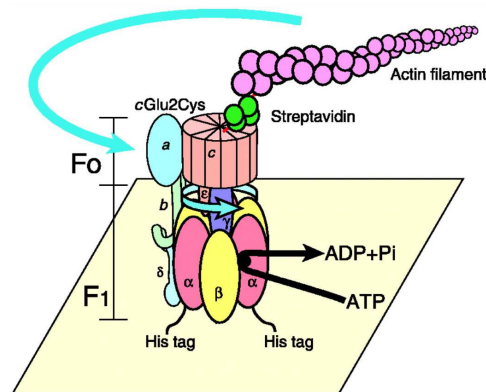


extremity of its  $\beta$ -subunits. The  $\gamma$  subunit was biotinylated to bind streptavidin and a fluorescently labeled actin filament, which rotated uni-directionally, counterclockwise (view from membrane side) after ATP addition (figure 11).



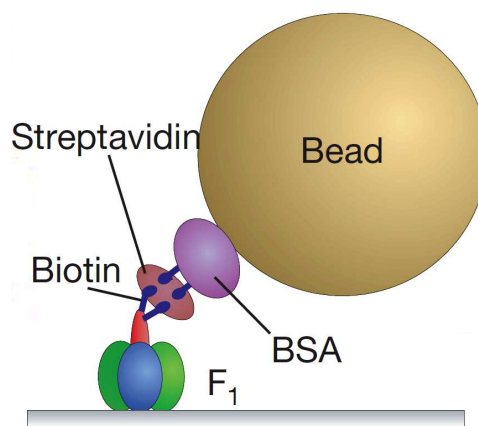
**Figure 11.** First direct observation of the  $\gamma$  subunit rotation in the  $\alpha_3\beta_3\gamma$  subcomplex (Noji et al, 1997).

The rotary motor model was confirmed in 1999 by another observation of c subunit (equivalent to subunit 9 in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*) of  $F_0F_1$  ATP synthase rotation (Sambongi et al, 1999). In this model (figure 12), *Escherichia coli*  $F_0F_1$  was immobilized on a coverslip through a His-tag linked to the N-terminus of each  $\alpha$  subunit. A c subunit glutamine was replaced by cysteine and then biotinylated to bind streptavidin and a fluorescently labeled actin filament. After the addition of MgATP, the actin filament that was connected to the c subunits rotated.



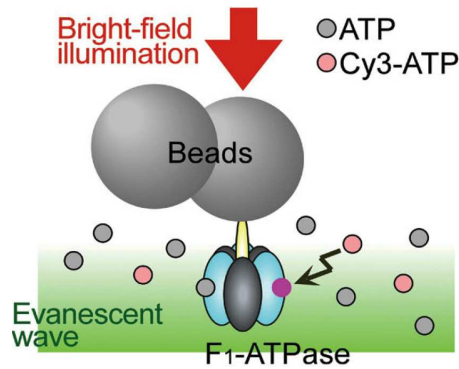
**Figure 12.** Observation of the c subunit rotation in  $F_1$ -ATPase of *E. coli* (Sambongi et al, 1999).

Later on, several similar experiments were carried out to show the rotation of ATP synthase more precisely, such as different steps of rotation by  $120^\circ$  (Yasuda et al, 1998), which corresponds to the sequential ATP hydrolysis by the three  $\beta$  subunits. In order to detect the stepwise rotation, a smaller marker, a colloidal gold bead of 40 nm diameter was used to replace actin (Yasuda et al, 2001). *PS3* subcomplex  $\alpha_3\beta_3\gamma$  was immobilized and its  $\gamma$  subunit was attached by the gold bead (figure 13). It was shown that one  $120^\circ$  rotation step consisted of roughly  $90^\circ$  and  $30^\circ$  substeps, which were suggested to be related to ATP binding and hydrolysis product (ADP, phosphate, or both) release respectively.



**Figure 13.** Observation of *Bacillus PS3* F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase stepwise rotation (Yasuda et al, 2001).

More recently, the observation of the rotation was performed with a more sophisticated technique that visualized rotation by attaching a bead duplex to the  $\gamma$  shaft and simultaneously detected binding of a fluorescent ATP analog to a particular site through angle-resolved fluorescence imaging (Nishizaka et al, 2004) (figure 14). This work showed that the  $120^\circ$  rotary step were more likely subdivided into an  $80^\circ$  and a  $40^\circ$  substeps. In particular, this  $80^\circ$  substep was linked to the binding of one ATP molecule to one empty site, triggering the ATP hydrolysis and/or the phosphate release but not ADP release.



**Figure 14. Simultaneous observation system of *Bacillus PS3* F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase rotation and ATP binding (Nishizaka et al, 2004).**

Simultaneous-observation system (not to scale). Single turnovers of ATP hydrolysis on catalytic sites in F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase are visualized with fluorescently labeled ATP (Cy3-ATP), which is excited by an evanescent wave under total internal reflection fluorescence microscopy. Cy3-ATP appears as a stable fluorescent spot when it binds to a surface-immobilized F<sub>1</sub> molecule and the spot disappears when ADP is released, whereas unbound Cy3-ATP is virtually invisible because of its rapid Brownian motion. Rotation of a bead duplex attached to the  $\gamma$  shaft is simultaneously observed under bright-field illumination at a wavelength different from the emission of Cy3-ATP.

Stepwise  $\gamma$  rotation has also been proved by single-molecule FRET (fluorescence resonance energy transfer). In the study of Diez and co-workers, the double-labeled *E. coli* F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub> ATP synthase was incorporated into liposomes. And it was demonstrated that  $\gamma$  subunit rotated during ATP synthesis powered by proton transport, showing three distinct distances to b subunits in repeating sequences (Diez et al, 2004). More recently, a splendid work using high-speed atomic force microscopy revealed rotary catalysis of rotorless F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. In this work, isolated  $\alpha_3\beta_3$  stator ring was shown to cyclically propagate conformational states in the counterclockwise direction, similar to rotary shaft rotation in F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. It suggested the cooperative interplay between subunits in hexameric ATPases (Uchihashi et al, 2011).

All those studies as well as some other brilliant work demonstrated the rotary mechanism of F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub> ATP synthase in precising the substeps of the rotation and the relative sequence of substrate binding, ATP hydrolysis and product release. In the following paragraph, I am going to introduce the rotor and stator of ATP synthase.

### 1.2.3.2. Rotor and stator

The **rotor** refers to the mobile part of the molecular motor, which is to say the subunit 9 (or c), the central axis formed by subunits  $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$  and  $\epsilon$  in mitochondrial case,  $\gamma$  and  $\epsilon$  in bacterial and chloroplast cases (see figure 5).

The rotary activity is initiated by the protomotive force which triggers the rotation of subunit 9 by the proton translocation. This rotary movement will then transmit to the asymmetric central axis ( $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$ ,  $\epsilon$  subunits or  $\gamma$ ,  $\epsilon$  subunits), which then deform the three catalytic sites located in  $\beta$  subunits, sequentially. The conformational change of the catalytic sites generates the ATP synthesis from ADP and inorganic phosphate. The transformation of chemiosmotic energy to mechanical energy is the key point of ATP synthesis, which makes the subunit 9 essential by its contribution of energetic coupling between  $F_o$  and  $F_1$  sectors.

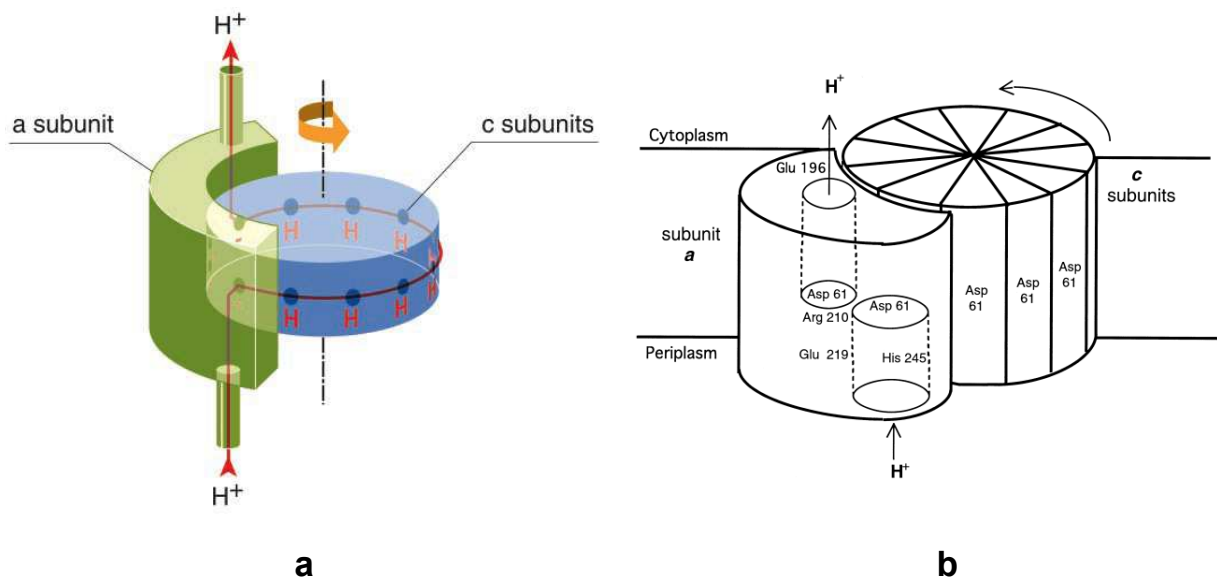
The central axis  $\gamma$  subunit is essential not only for the protein complex assembly but also for the rotary procedure owing to its contact with the membrane rotor subunit 9 and asymmetric structure interacting with  $F_1$  catalytic subunits. It plays the important role of coupling energy between the rotor and the stator.

The **stator** is the immobile part of  $F_oF_1$  ATP synthase. It contains three pairs of  $\alpha/\beta$  subunits and all the subunits in  $F_o$  sector except the c-ring (subunit 9). The crown-like  $\alpha_3\beta_3$  subunits are fixed by the peripheral stalk, subunits 4, 6 and OSCP through the contact with OSCP (see figure 5). And the  $\alpha_3\beta_3$  subunits catalyse ATP synthesis or hydrolysis. The subunit 6 contributes to the proton translocation (Fillingame et al, 2002) (see figure 5-6).

### 1.2.3.3. Proton translocation

The proton translocation initiates the rotation of ATP synthase. This activity requires the cooperation of the subunits 6 and 9 in yeast (a and c in *E. coli*, respectively). Since these two subunits are coded by the mitochondrial genes, it is difficult to perform genetic modifications. Moreover, the fact that the protein

structures of the membrane-embedded subunits a and b are not yet clear adds more inconvenience of the study. Most of the studies about proton translocation were realized using the bacterial ATP synthase as model. The classic mechanism of proton translocation in bacterial subunits a and c was proposed (Junge et al, 1997; Vik & Antonio, 1994; Vik et al, 2000), and it could be adapted for mitochondrial and sodium-driven bacterial ATP synthases (figure 15).



**Figure 15. Models for the generation of rotation by proton transport through the  $F_0$  domain of bacterial ATP synthase.**

Panel a, model according to (Junge et al, 1997). Panel b, model according to (Vik et al, 2000).

It is shown that several properties are required for the proton translocation function of ATP synthase. Firstly, an electrostatical constraint implies that protonated sites ( $Asp_{61}$ ) on the c-ring are always electroneutral when facing the lipid core, whereas their facing the protein (a subunit) can be deprotonated and charged. Secondly, the intramembraneous a subunit contains two hypothetical half-channels that allow passage of protons through the membrane. The two accessible channels refer to: the first one that extends from the cytoplasmic surface to the center of the membrane

includes subunit a residues His<sub>245</sub> and Glu<sub>219</sub>; the second one that extends from the periplasmic surface to the center of the membrane includes subunit a residues Arg<sub>210</sub> and Glu<sub>196</sub>. Thirdly, the c subunit carries out Brownian rotational fluctuations relative to a subunit with the influence of neighbouring molecules. As long as the Asp<sub>61</sub> of c subunit (interacting with Arg<sub>210</sub> of subunit a) gets protonated from protons originating from the periplasm through half channel His<sub>245</sub> and Glu<sub>219</sub>, it is electroneutral and free to rotate towards the lipid environment. Most importantly, this rotation will be driven by the pmf. And it will also be electrostatically driven, as Arg<sub>210</sub> of subunit a will be strongly attracted to the remaining unprotonated Asp<sub>61</sub>. This arrangement assures that rotation is unidirectional. When rotation occurs, a protonated Asp<sub>61</sub> of c subunit will move from the lipid environment into contact with subunit a and release the proton. And the cycle continues.

The proton translocation drives the rotation of ATP synthase. And the number of c subunit monomer determines the number of proton transported per cycle. Consequently, as the F<sub>1</sub> sector contains three catalytic sites and synthesizes three molecules of ATP per cycle, the various number of c subunit monomers automatically leads to different H<sup>+</sup>/ATP ratio. This ratio is also related to the number of ATP molecules synthesized by mitochondrial respiration. So it is an important parameter influencing the cell bioenergetics. In different species, the c ring monomers vary from 8 to 15. So the H<sup>+</sup>/ATP ratio are expected to vary from 2.7 to 5. Experimental determination of the H<sup>+</sup>/ATP ratios revealed values of 4 for chloroplast (theoretical values of 4.67) and *E. coli* ATP synthase (theoretical values of 3.33) (Steigmler et al, 2008); 3 for yeast mitochondrial ATP synthase (theoretical values of 3.33) (Petersen et al, 2012).

#### **1.2.4. Forward the mechanism of ATP synthase**

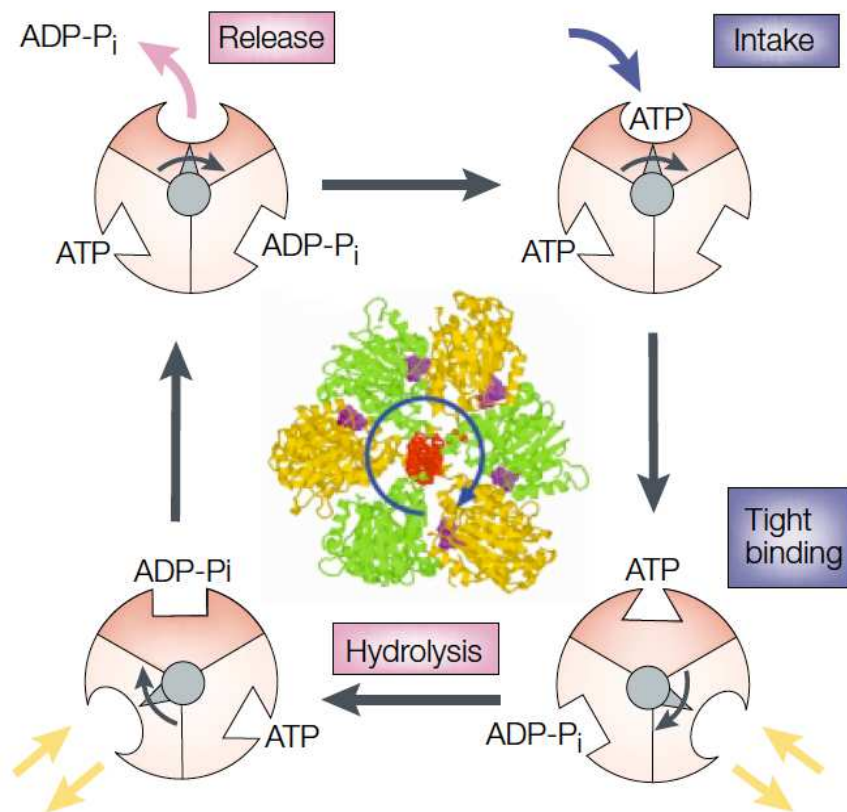
ATP synthase has a mode of function that is unusual for enzymes because of its structural complexity and reaction mechanism, and this required much time and extensive studies to establish. For years, the mechanism of ATP synthase has been a

popular topic for scientists. The most detailed studies of ATP synthase concern the  $F_1$  part and how it functions. Boyer and co-workers clarified that the enzyme functions in a very particular way. In 1993, Boyer established a sophisticated model called "Binding Change Mechanism" (Boyer, 1993). Later on, Walker and co-workers established the 3D structure of  $F_1$ -ATPase from bovine heart mitochondria (Abrahams et al, 1994). Walker clarified the structural conditions of the enzyme's molecular machinery and thereby verified Boyer's mechanism. To award their outstanding contribution to this field, the Nobel Prize in Chemistry 1997 was divided, one half jointly to Paul D. Boyer and John E. Walker "for their elucidation of the enzymatic mechanism underlying the synthesis of adenosine triphosphate (ATP)"; and the other half to Jens C Skou for his discovery of the enzyme  $Na^+$ ,  $K^+$ -ATPase. At the same period, there were many other valuable studies focused on the structural and catalytic properties of ATP synthase using various approaches. All of them contribute to cumulate our knowledge on this splendid enzyme, an exceptional molecular machine. However, this journey is not finished yet. For instance, the number and mode of participation of three potential catalytic sites remain unsettled, which is still ongoing debated. And also the regulations of ATP synthases during their catalysis, such as our topic of IF1 inhibition, are not yet clear. Anyway, the research never stops.

#### **1.2.4.1. Binding change mechanism**

According to Boyer's binding change mechanism for ATP synthesis, the three catalytic sites on the enzyme bind ADP and phosphate in sequence and then undergo a conformational change so as to make a tightly bound ATP. The sites then change conformation again to release the ATP. At any instant of catalysis, the three sites undergoing sequential conformational changes have three different conformational states (O: Open, T: Tight, L: loose). These conformational changes are accomplished by rotational catalysis driven by the rotating inner core of the enzyme, which is in turn driven by the protons crossing the mitochondrial membrane.

Most *in vitro* studies of the catalysis of ATP synthase trend to the reversed direction, ATP hydrolysis. Since the purification of mitochondria as well as isolated F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase has been well developed, experiments testing ATP hydrolysis with these materials are easier to establish. For example, with purified isolated F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase, one could manipulate more precise functional experiments and obtain more accurate results without interference of impurities. Moreover, experimentally, with liposomes it is difficult to create an artificial proton gradient that is necessary for the enzyme to catalyze ATP synthesis.



**Figure 16. Model of ATP synthase rotary catalysis (Yoshida et al, 2001) annotated according to Boyer's classic model.**

Figure 16 shows the binding change mechanism when ATP synthase functions in the direction of ATP hydrolysis, which is based on Boyer's classic binding change mechanism. Taking one of the three catalytic sites as an example (top site colored in



dark salmon), we could see that hydrolysis of one nucleotide is subdivided into three steps. When  $\gamma$  subunit rotates the first 120°, the catalytic site intakes one ATP with loose binding. When  $\gamma$  subunit rotates the second 120°, ATP binding becomes tight with the conformational change and hydrolysis occurs. When  $\gamma$  subunit rotates the third 120°, the catalytic site containing the hydrolyzed products ADP and Pi will open to release the products. Then the cycle repeats.

#### **1.2.4.2. Catalytic sites occupancy: Uni-site catalysis and multi-sites catalysis**

**Uni-site catalysis** refers to the conditions that allow only a single catalytic site to bind one ATP molecule during the ATP hydrolysis of  $F_1$ -ATPase (Grubmeyer et al, 1982). In such conditions, ATP hydrolysis goes very slow, with a turnover around  $10^{-4} s^{-1}$  (Grubmeyer et al, 1982). Later on, other studies using nucleotide-depleted enzyme updated the turnover value to  $10^{-1} s^{-1}$  (Milgrom Ya & Murataliev, 1987a; Milgrom Ya & Murataliev, 1987b). This slow catalytic turnover of ATP hydrolysis was shown to be related to the slow release of hydrolyzed products, especially ADP, but not to be limited by the binding of ATP to the high affinity catalytic site (Grubmeyer et al, 1982; Milgrom Ya & Murataliev, 1987a; Milgrom Ya & Murataliev, 1987b). In addition, evidences showed that the uni-site catalysis could occur without the  $\gamma$  subunit rotation (Garcia & Capaldi, 1998). The  $\gamma$  subunit rotation only affects ATP binding to the second or third catalytic site (Garcia & Capaldi, 1998). Moreover, when ATP is loaded at a single catalytic site on nucleotide-depleted  $MF_1$ , the rate of product release is accelerated by the binding of ATP at adjacent catalytic sites. This fact shows strong cooperative interactions between catalytic sites (Milgrom & Cross, 1997). Finally, it is shown that normal steady-state ATPase activity requires three intact catalytic sites, of which at least two are required to achieve a catalytic cooperativity (Amano et al, 1996).

**Multi-site** occupancy has always been a controversial discussion. Some specialists believe that ATPase catalyzes the maximal ATP hydrolysis with two catalytic

sites occupied (bi-site); some others stand for a tri-site model, in which the maximal turnover rates occur as long as the filling of the third site. Since they all have experimental evidence to support their hypotheses, this question still opens to discussion. Here, I am going to show some of those different voices.

**Bi-site** model is in agreement that all three catalytic sites participate sequentially in an equivalent manner, but emphasizes that only two of the three catalytic sites need to be simultaneously filled for rapid, steady-state ATP hydrolysis (Boyer, 2000; Murataliev & Boyer, 1994). Bi-site model is as well supported by a centrifuge filtration assay, which compared the ATP concentration dependence of the rate of ATP hydrolysis by MF1 to the ATP concentration dependence of the level of catalytic sites occupancy during steady-state catalysis (Milgrom & Cross, 2005).

**Tri-site** model supporters claim that occupancy of one or two catalytic sites per  $F_1$  molecule did not yield significant rates of hydrolysis while occupancy of all three sites yielded maximal rates (Weber & Senior, 2000; Weber & Senior, 2001; Weber et al, 1993). The simultaneous observation of nucleotide kinetics and rotation stands by the tri-site scheme because the marked nucleotide remained bound until  $240^\circ$  of  $\gamma$  rotation or until two more ATP molecules bound occurred (Nishizaka et al, 2004). Specific placement of tryptophan in the catalytic site was used to detect the nucleotide binding to the catalytic site. The fluorescence of this tryptophan was strongly quenched on binding of nucleotides to the catalytic sites. Based on the concentration dependency of fluorescence quenching upon ATP addition, it has been suggested that three catalytic sites must be filled for near maximal hydrolysis activity to be attained (Dou et al, 1998; Gruber & Capaldi, 1996; Weber et al, 1993; Weber et al, 1994).

#### **1.2.4.3. non-catalytic sites**

Non-catalytic sites refer to the nucleotide binding sites on  $\alpha$  subunits. They cooperate with the catalytic sites during enzyme catalytic activity. It is shown that the nucleotide binding to the three non-catalytic sites are indispensable for ATP hydrolysis activity (Milgrom et al, 1990). Others showed an inhibitory effect of ADP bound to

these sites (Bullough et al, 1989; Di Pietro et al, 1981; Di Pietro et al, 1980). Nevertheless, nucleotide binding to the non-catalytic sites seems not so important when enzyme functions as ATP synthase (Bald et al, 1998).

#### 1.2.5. Regulation of ATP synthase

As mentioned above, ATP synthesis is the main function of the enzyme in most organisms. However, in many species, especially many bacterial ones (mostly anaerobic), the reverse reaction of ATP hydrolysis is vitally important. When neither respiratory nor photosynthetic chains can generate pmf, ATP synthase works as a proton pump, generating pmf at the expense of ATP hydrolysis. In this way many important cellular functions, such as flagella motility or ion\nutrients transmembrane transport are supported. Clearly, ATP hydrolysis activity is mostly a potential danger to a living cell, so ATP synthase has several regulatory mechanisms to prevent futile ATP wasting.

Several regulatory mechanisms are known to suppress the ATPase activity. 1) Non-competitive inhibition by MgADP, a feature shared by  $F_0F_1$  from bacteria, chloroplasts and mitochondria. 2) Inhibition by subunit  $\epsilon$  in chloroplast and bacterial enzymes. 3) Inhibition upon oxidation of two cysteines in subunit  $\gamma$  in chloroplast  $F_0F_1$ . 4) Inhibition by an additional regulatory protein **IF1** in mitochondrial enzymes, which is the main subject of this work.

Many natural or synthetic molecules could also inhibit ATPase hydrolysis activity by binding to different sites of ATPase. Table 2 shows a list of identified covalent and non-covalent inhibitors of mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase (Gledhill & Walker, 2005).

<b>Covalent</b>	<b>Non-covalent</b>
<b>NBD-CI</b> (4-chloro-7-nitrobenzofurazan)	Nature inhibitor protein <b>IF1</b>
<b>DCCD</b> (N,N' -dicyclohexylcarbodi-imide)	<b>efrapeptins</b>
<b>8-azido-ATP</b> (upon UV illumination)	<b>aurovertins</b>
<b>2-azido-ATP</b> (upon UV illumination)	<b>non-hydrolysable sustrate analogue</b> (adenylylimidodiphosphate; ADP aluminium fluoride; ADP beryllium fluoride)
<b>5' -p-fluorosulphonylbenzoyladosine</b>	<b>polyphenolic phytochemicals</b> (resveratrol; piceatannol)
<b>5' -p-fluorosulphonylbenzoylinosine</b>	<b>non-peptidyl lipophilic cations</b> (rhodamine 6G); <b>amphiphilic peptides</b> (melittin from bee venom; SynA2, SynC)

**Table 2. Identified covalent and non-covalent inhibitors of mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase (Gledhill & Walker, 2005).**

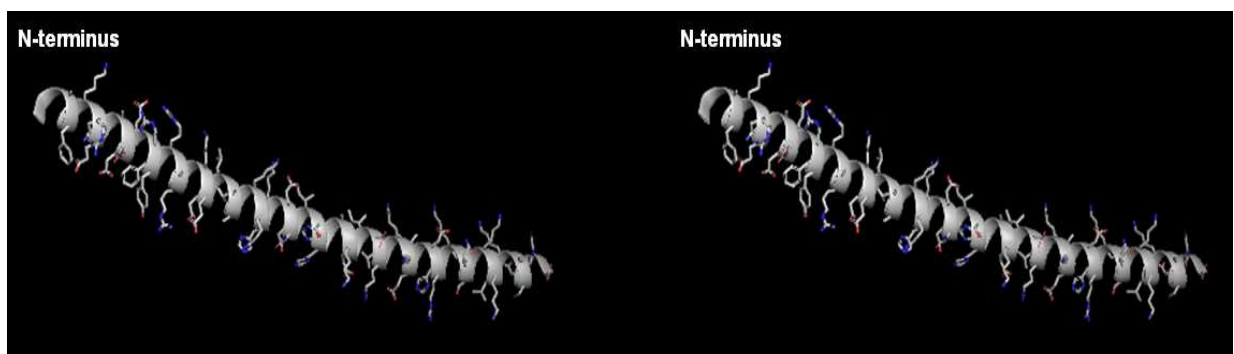
### **1.3. Endogenous inhibitor of ATPase, IF1**

IF1 is a natural mitochondrial endogenous inhibitor, which was discovered in 1963 by Pullman and Monroy from bovine heart mitochondria (Pullman & Monroy, 1963). Until today, IF1 homologues have been characterized from mitochondria of yeast (Hashimoto et al, 1981; Matsubara et al, 1981; Venard et al, 2003), rat (Cintron & Pedersen, 1979), goat heart (Di Pancrazio et al, 2004) and plants (Norling et al, 1990). Its basic inhibitory sequence is well conserved. As an inhibitor of ATPase, IF1 efficiently prevents the enzyme from hydrolyzing ATP by binding to the F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase.

#### **1.3.1. Structures of IF1: bovine vs yeast**

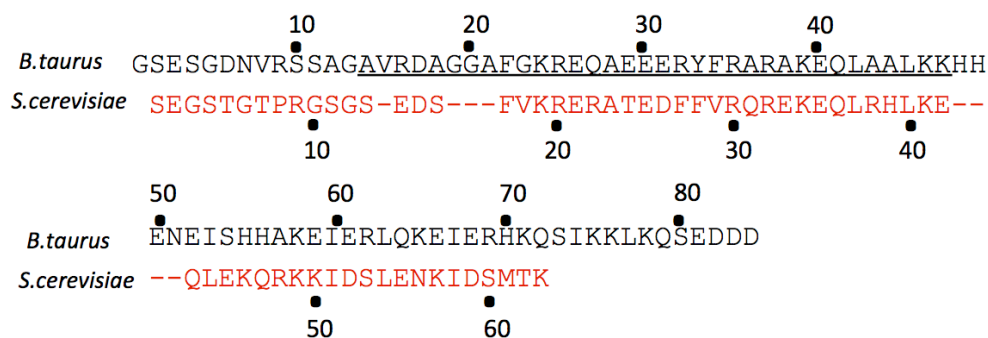
In bovine heart, IF1 is a small, heat-stable protein of 84 amino acids, which is encoded by nuclear DNA. It has been well studied and its 3D structure has been

characterized both in solution (Cabezon et al, 2001) and bound to MF<sub>1</sub> (Bason et al, 2011; Gledhill et al, 2007b). The crystal structure of isolated soluble bovine IF1 is shown in figure 17. As we can see, the major structure of IF1 is a long  $\alpha$  helix with its residues 19 to 83 solved. Its primary sequence is well conserved, particularly over residues 14 to 47 (bovine numbering), which have been defined as the minimal inhibitory region (van Raaij et al, 1996b). Bovine IF1 has been shown to have two oligomeric states, tetramer and dimer, favoured by pH values above and below 6.5, respectively (Cabezon et al, 2000b). Dimerization of IF1 occurs in its C-terminal region, allowing the active dimeric inhibitor IF1 to bind two F<sub>1</sub> domains simultaneously (Cabezon et al, 2000a). At pH 8, the protein forms a tetramer through its midpart, where the inhibitory regions are masked (Cabezon et al, 2000b). The N-terminal extremity of IF1 is not visible in the crystal structure shown in figure 17. But it was observed interacting with the central  $\gamma$  subunit of F<sub>1</sub> domain in the structure of inhibited complex (Gledhill et al, 2007a). The homologue of IF1 in yeast shares the similarity with bovine IF1, especially the well conserved minimal inhibitory sequence (see sequence alignment in figure 18).



**Figure 17. Stereo view of the 2.2 Å crystal structure of bovine IF1 (Cabezon et al, 2001).**

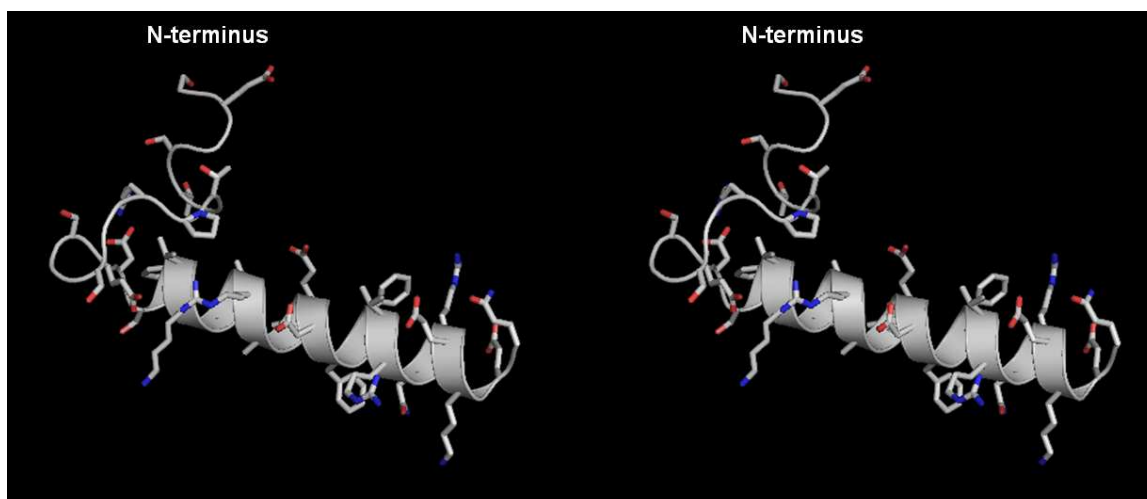
Image created by PyMol software. Pdb file, *1gmj*. This crystal was solved as a tetramer. The selected monomer has more complete residues (19 to 83) solved and shown.



**Figure 18. Protein sequence alignment of bovine and yeast IF1.**

In bovine IF1 sequence, the minimal inhibitory sequence (van Raaij et al, 1996a) is underlined.

In yeast, IF1 is a smaller protein of 63 amino acids, which is encoded by nuclear DNA as well. The crystal structure of yeast IF1 bound to MF<sub>1</sub> was recently solved with only 1 to 36 residues visible, which is shown in figure 17. Previous study showed that yeast IF1 also has two oligomeric states, monomer or dimer (Cabezón et al, 2002). The monomer of yeast IF1 functions as an effective ATPase inhibitor according to the yeast IF1 oligomerization study of Tiona ANDRIANAIVOMANANJAONA as well as the crystal structure of IF1 inhibited ATPase (Robinson et al, 2013). But the dimeric yeast IF1 is not yet characterized. Besides, the N-terminal part of yeast IF1 is shown to stabilize the inhibited IF1-MF<sub>1</sub> complex but plays no role in the protein recognition step (Andrianaivomananjaona et al, 2011). In addition, it appears to exist a homologue of IF1 in yeast, which is named STF1. STF1 shows a similar ATPase inhibitory activity to IF1, but at presence of IF1, its affinity to ATPase is much lower (Venard et al, 2003). Two other proteins STF2 and STF3 have been proposed to modulate the activities of yeast IF1 and STF1. Their physiological characters and structures still remain unclear. STF2 seems playing a role of stabilization during inhibition of ATPase (Hashimoto et al, 1990; Hong & Pedersen, 2002). STF3 is known to be a homologue of STF2, but it has not been isolated yet.



**Figure 19.** Stereo view of the 2.5 Å crystal structure of yeast IF1 from the inhibited IF1-MF<sub>1</sub> complex (Robinson et al, 2013).

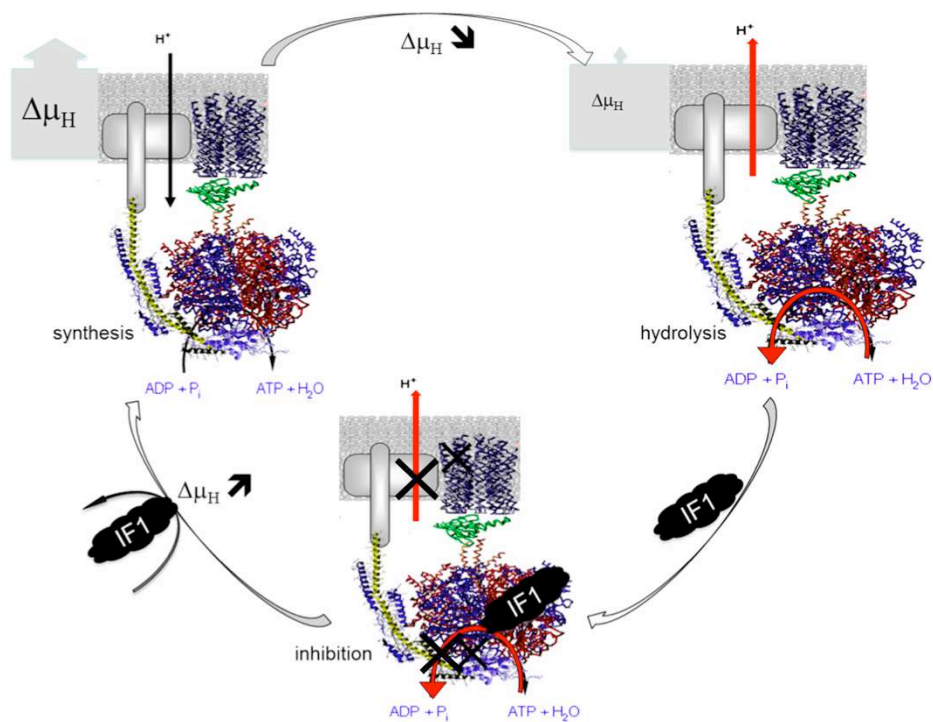
Image created by PyMol software. Pdb file, *3zia*. Residues 1 to 36 are solved and shown.

### **1.3.2. Mechanism of IF1 inhibition**

#### **1.3.2.1. Uni-directional inhibitory mechanism**

The inhibition of mitochondrial F<sub>o</sub>F<sub>1</sub> ATPase by its endogenous inhibitor IF1 is called uni-directional, for the reason that IF1 is able to inhibit mainly the ATP hydrolysis activity of the enzyme but not the ATP synthesis (Schwerzmann & Pedersen, 1986).

When the pmf across the mitochondrial inner membrane drops, ATPase starts to hydrolyze ATP where IF1 binds to the F<sub>1</sub> domain of ATPase and inhibits the ATP hydrolysis. As soon as the mitochondrial inner membrane gets re-energized and the proton gradient is rebuilt across the membrane, the enzyme will restart to catalyze the ATP synthesis again. At this moment, IF1 is rejected from the enzyme, so that the ATP synthesis activity is not affected by IF1 (see figure 20).



**Figure 20. Representation of IF1 inhibition of mitochondrial ATPase.**

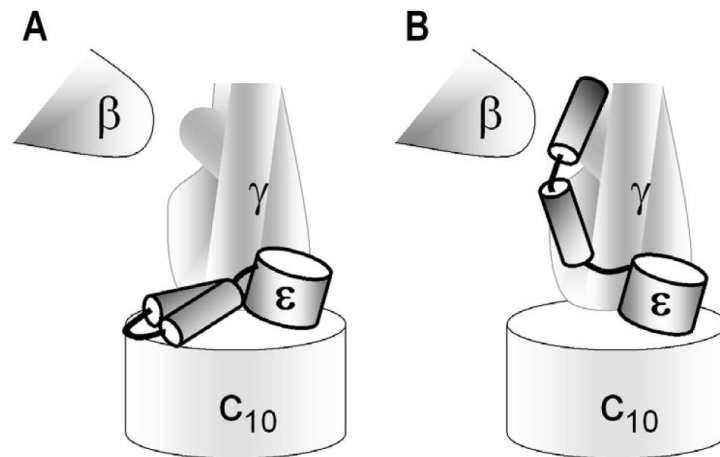
### **1.3.2.2. Mitochondrial-specific ATPase inhibition**

IF1 is known to be a mitochondrial-specific ATPase inhibitor. It has not yet been reported IF1 existence in bacteria or chloroplasts. Besides, it was revealed that neither yeast IF1 nor bovine IF1 could inhibit *E. coli* ATPase (Cabezón et al, 2002). On the contrary, either yeast or bovine IF1 could effectively inhibit ATPases from both species. Whereas bovine IF1 inhibits yeast  $F_1$ -ATPase even better than yeast IF1, and yeast inhibitors are not as effective as their bovine counterpart (Cabezón et al, 2002). Even earlier, other studies showed that IF1 from potato mitochondria could also inhibit bovine ATPase but poorly, despite its weak homology with IF sequences from mammals and yeasts (Polgreen et al, 1995). Functional experiments in our lab also showed similar results that yeast IF1 did not inhibit bacterial or chloroplast ATPase (details in paragraph 3.2.1). The given evidences drive to the most probable conclusion that IF1 inhibits specifically mitochondrial ATPases.



### 1.3.2.3. Other inhibitory system for bacterial and chloroplast ATPases

Absence of IF1 regulation, bacteria and chloroplast have their own inhibitory system for ATPase hydrolysis activity, which implicates the  $\epsilon$  subunit (equivalent to  $\delta$  subunit in mitochondrial ATPases). The  $\epsilon$  subunit was first shown to be important in bacterial ATPase regulation by (Kuki et al, 1988). Similar function was then shown in chloroplast (Nowak et al, 2002). The conformational change of  $\epsilon$  subunit was finally revealed to be the regulation system of bacteria ATPase (Tsunoda et al, 2001) (see figure 21).



**Figure 21. Representation of  $\epsilon$  subunits regulation of bacterial ATPase.**

Image is reconstructed according to the study of (Tsunoda et al, 2001). Panel A, with the C-terminal domain of  $\epsilon$  toward the  $F_0$  (indicated as  $C_{10}$ ), ATP hydrolysis is activated. Panel B, with the C-terminal domain of  $\epsilon$  toward the  $F_1$  part, ATP hydrolysis is inhibited. In both cases of  $\epsilon$  conformations, the enzyme is fully functional in ATP synthesis.

Two different arrangements of the  $\epsilon$  subunit have been visualized, which are simplified as shown in figure 21. The first one is as figure 21-A, where the C-terminal portion of  $\epsilon$  subunit is arranged as a hairpin of two  $\alpha$  helices that extends away from the  $\alpha_3\beta_3$  catalytic region and toward the position of the c subunit ring. In this arrangement, ATP hydrolysis is activated, but the enzyme is fully coupled in both ATP

hydrolysis and synthesis. The second one is as figure 21-B, where the two C-terminal  $\alpha$  helices are apart and extend along the  $\gamma$  subunit to interact with  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits. With the C-terminal domain toward the  $F_1$  part, ATP hydrolysis is inhibited and yet the enzyme is fully functional in ATP synthesis, which is similar to the IF1 uni-directional inhibition. Moreover, the  $\epsilon$  subunit conformational change was shown to respond the proton motive force both in bacteria (Suzuki et al, 2003) and in chloroplast (Komatsu-Takaki, 1989; Richter & McCarty, 1987). Nucleotide binding also has an influence of  $\epsilon$  subunit conformational change. FRET probe was used to optically monitor the transitions of  $\epsilon$  subunit, which confirmed that ATP binding to catalytic site induced the contracted conformation of  $\epsilon$  subunit while ADP favored the extended one (Feniouk et al, 2006; Iino et al, 2005; Suzuki et al, 2003).

#### 1.4. Thesis statement

In this work, our central interest is the regulation of mitochondrial ATP synthase by its endogenous inhibitor IF1 in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Since ATP hydrolysis activity is always a potential danger to a living cell, the study of IF1 regulation could help us to better understand one efficient way to prevent futile ATP wasting, all the more to better and better reveal details about the bio-energy system created by the art of nature. At the same time, yeast is a perfect biological model, which is simple but complete, easy to manipulate but sophisticated to study. As a well-studied model, we also have access to more information, which prevents from wasting time and energy.

More precisely, in order to understand IF1 regulation system, we studied many protein crystal structures. Indeed, they provide direct visualization of ATP synthases as well as their interaction with IF1 (in some organisms). But this is not all. Knowing well IF1 binding to ATP synthase is a dynamic procedure, we could only visualize the dead-end protein complex but not fully understand the inhibitor binding process. In our lab, the current work as well as some previous work made connections of several techniques, such as structure analyses, mutagenesis, enzymatic kinetics and so on, to investigate how does IF1 bind to yeast mitochondrial ATPase thereby effectively inhibit the ATP hydrolysis.

At a molecular level, we studied numerous residues in ATPase  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  subunits that are most probably implicated in IF1 binding process. Target residues were generally classified into four groups. Mutagenesis was performed to modify those residues, on one hand into their non-mitochondrial counterpart to investigate IF1 mitochondrial ATPase specificity; on the other hand into glycine to weaken the protein interaction thus determine IF1 binding pathway. And of course, mutagenesis was combined to kinetic approach in order to study the effect of mutations and consequently analyze the roles played by each residue during IF1 binding and locking to ATPase. With all the results, we eventually managed to propose a binding-locking-inhibiting model for the regulation of yeast mitochondrial ATPase by IF1. Even though the problem is not 100% solved yet, our work allows the understanding to get closer to the reality.

## **Chapter 2. Materials and Methods**



## 2. Materials and Methods

### 2.1. Materials

#### 2.1.1. Yeast and bacteria strains

In this work, we used yeast as a biological model to study the mitochondrial ATPase and its inhibition by IF1. Wild type and mutated ATPase in different subunits were expressed in yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, followed by subsequent mitochondria preparations. We mainly used 3 different strains of yeast. 1) *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* W303-1A  $\Delta ATP1\Delta ATP2$  is a strain deficient in mitochondrial ATPase  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits. It was created by Dr. David Mueller (Chicago, IL) and kindly provided by Dr. Marie-France Giraud (CNRS Bordeaux). 2) *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* Euroscarf BY4741  $\Delta ATP2$  purchased from Euroscarf is a strain deficient in mitochondrial ATPase  $\beta$  subunit. 3) *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* W303-1B YG1  $\Delta ATP3$  deficient in mitochondrial ATPase  $\gamma$  subunit and transformed by wild type or mutations were kindly provided by Dr. Emmanuel Tetaud (Bordeaux, IBGC). Detailed information is shown in table 3.

<i>S. cerevisiae</i>	Deficiencie	Genotype	Applications
1) W303-1A	$\Delta ATP1$ $\Delta ATP2$	<i>MAT a, ade 2-1, his 3-1, 15, leu 2-3, 112, trp 1-1, ura 3-1</i>	Expression of mutations in $\alpha$ and/or $\beta$ subunits
2) Euroscarf BY4741	$\Delta ATP2$	<i>MAT a, his3<math>\Delta</math>1, leu2<math>\Delta</math>0, met15<math>\Delta</math>0, ura3<math>\Delta</math>0, atp2::G418R</i>	Expression of mutations in $\beta$ subunit
3) W303-1B YG1	$\Delta ATP3$	<i>MAT <math>\alpha</math>, ade2-1, his3-1, 15, leu2-3, 112, trp1-1, ura3-1</i>	Expression of mutations in $\gamma$ subunit

Table 3. Description of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* strains.

Bacteria *Escherichia coli* were used to amplify plasmids carrying ATPase mutations and to overexpress yeast IF1. 3 different *E. coli* strains with different

functions were used. 1) XL1-Blue was chemical competent and was used to amplify plasmids of mutagenesis products. The transformation was made by a heat shock at 42°C. 2) DH5α was electrocompetent and was used to amplify plasmids in general. The transformation was made by an electroporation system using a Bio-Rad Gene Pulser. 3) BL21DE3 was a strain specially used for IF1 overexpression. It was deficient in two key proteases, which reduced degradation of heterologous proteins expressed in the strain. Detailed information is shown in table 4.

<i>E. coli</i>	Genotype	Transformation system	Applications
XL1-Blue	endA1 gyrA96(nal <sup>R</sup> ) thi-1 recA1 relA1 lac glnV44 F'[::Tn10 proAB <sup>+</sup> lacI <sup>q</sup> Δ(lacZ)M15] hsdR17(r <sub>K</sub> <sup>-</sup> m <sub>K</sub> <sup>+</sup> )	Heat shock	Plasmid amplification
DH5α	F <sup>-</sup> endA1 glnV44 thi-1 recA1 relA1 gyrA96 deoR nupG Φ80d/lacZΔM15 Δ(lacZYA-argF)U169, hsdR17(r <sub>K</sub> <sup>-</sup> m <sub>K</sub> <sup>+</sup> ), λ-	Electroporation	Plasmid amplification
BL21(DE3)	F <sup>-</sup> ompT gal dcm lon hsdS <sub>B</sub> (r <sub>B</sub> <sup>-</sup> m <sub>B</sub> <sup>-</sup> ) λ(DE3 [lacI lacUV5-T7 gene 1 ind1 sam7 nin5])	Electroporation	IF1 overexpression

**Table 4. Description of *Escherichia coli* strains**

### 2.1.2. Cell culture media

Transformed yeasts and bacteria were grown at 28°C and 37°C respectively. Their culture media were varied according to the selective markers. For yeast, cells were grown either on a strictly respiratory medium with the selection of respiration, or on a fermentable medium with the selection of amino acids lacked in the cell strain and carried by transformed plasmid. The composition of liquid media is described in table 5. As for solid media, 2% (m/v) of agar was added. All the media were sterilised by autoclave at 120°C for 20min under pressure. However, glucose solution of 10%

(m/v) and amino acids solutions were sterilised separately, and subsequently added into culture media. Amino acids or antibiotics used to prepare culture media are indicated in table 6.

Name	Composition	Cell type	Characteristic
YPD	1% yeast extract, 1% bactopectone, 2% glucose, pH 5.5	<i>S. cerevisiae</i>	Enriched nutrient medium with no selection
YLac	1% yeast extract, 0.1% KH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub> , 0.12% SO <sub>4</sub> (NH <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> , and 2% lactate, pH 5.5	<i>S. cerevisiae</i>	Strictly respiratory medium with additional amino acids
SD	0.7% Yeast Nitrogen Base without aminoacids, 2% glucose, pH 5.5	<i>S. cerevisiae</i>	Fermentable medium with additional amino acids
LB (Luria-Bertani)	0.5% yeast extract, 1% bactotryptone, 1% NaCl, pH 7.2	<i>E. coli</i>	Enriched nutrient medium with additional antibiotics

Table 5. Description of cell culture media.

Name	Supplier	Final concentration
Histidine	Sigma-Aldrich	20 mg/L
Leucine	Sigma-Aldrich	60 mg/L
Tryptophan	Sigma-Aldrich	20 mg/L
Methionine	Sigma-Aldrich	40 mg/L
Adenine	Sigma-Aldrich	20 mg/L
Uracil	Sigma-Aldrich	20 mg/L
Geneticin (G418)	Roche, Gibco	200 mg/L
Ampicillin	Sigma-Aldrich	200 mg/L
Kanamycin	Sigma-Aldrich	30 mg/L

Table 6. Description of amino acids, bases and antibiotics.



### 2.1.3. Plasmid vectors and protein modification

Gene encoding different mitochondrial ATPase subunits or IF1 were replicated and inserted in different plasmid vectors (see table 7). Mutations were made on basis of these plasmid constructions using site-directed mutagenesis. In yeast mitochondrial ATPase, mutations in  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ , and  $\gamma$  subunits were constructed and studied.

The plasmid with *ATP1* gene was obtained by modifying the plasmid pFL61 (Minet et al, 1992) as following description. First, the 2 micron replication origin was replaced by the ARS/CEN replication origin. Then, gene encoding  $\alpha$  subunit was amplified by polymerase chain reaction (PCR). The PCR fragment was ligated into a centromeric plasmid between 5' promotor and 3' terminator PGK, leading to pVC2/*ATP1*, created by Dr. Vincent Corvest. Two groups of mutations were made by us in different regions of  $\alpha$  subunit (locations see table 8).

Gene encoding  $\beta$  subunit was amplified by polymerase chain reaction. The PCR fragment was ligated into a centromeric plasmid, pRS313. A His10-tag codon was inserted between the signal peptide sequence and the mature  $\beta$  subunit sequence by site-directed mutagenesis. The same as  $\alpha$  subunit, different regions of  $\beta$  subunit were mutated subsequently (locations see table 8).

Modifications in  $\gamma$  subunit were performed in Bordeaux, by Dr. Emmanuel Tetaud. Gene encoding  $\gamma$  subunit was replicated using PCR and then ligated into plasmid vector pES425#1 (Doron Rapaport). All mutants of  $\gamma$  subunit were obtained by transforming *S. cerevisiae* cells with pES425. Transformed cells were subsequently deleted for *ATP3* gene with the *ATP3* deletion cassette obtained by PCR amplification of pUG6 containing KanMX4 module (Wach et al, 1994).

Gene encoding yeast IF1, *INH1*, was replicated and inserted into plasmid vector pET30a offered by Dr. Marie-France Giraud (Bordeaux). A protein fusion including a His-tag and an enterokinase cleavage site was added in front of *INH1* sequence in order to facilitate IF1 purification. The whole insert was overexpressed in *E.coli*. The protein fusion was removed using enterokinase during purification (Andrianaivomananjaona et al, 2011). Yeast IF1 "wild type" produced in this work

differed from the natural WT in two points: Phe28 was replaced by Trp to enable spectrophotometric detection of the protein at 280 nm; the first residue (Ser) was replaced by the triplet Ala-Met-Ala, which was found to improve the purification and the stability of the peptide. None of these modifications altered the binding properties of the inhibitory peptide.

Name	Insert	Size	Selection marker	application
pVC2	<i>ATP1</i>	7324 pb	<i>Amp<sup>R</sup>; URA3</i>	$\alpha$ subunit WT or mutants expression in yeast
pRS313	<i>ATP2</i>	7450 pb	<i>Amp<sup>R</sup>; HIS3</i>	$\beta$ subunit WT or mutants expression in yeast
pET30a	<i>INH1</i>	5593 pb	<i>Kana<sup>R</sup></i>	overexpression of IF1 in bacteria

**Table 7. Description of plasmid vectors.**

#### 2.1.4. Oligonucleotide primers

Oligonucleotide primers used in PCR, site-directed mutagenesis, and sequencing were designed, detailed information shown in table 8 and table 9.

Mutation	oligonucleotides (5'- 3')	plasmid
$\alpha$ - <sup>355</sup> EAE <sup>359</sup> LF → $\alpha$ - <sup>355</sup> EAD <sup>359</sup> LF	GGTCAAATATTCTTGGAAGCTGACTTATTCTACA AGGG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>417</sup> KQTL <sup>420</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>417</sup> KNTL <sup>420</sup>	GCCTCCACCAAGAACACTTTGGTTAGAGG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>397</sup> QYREVA <sup>402</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>397</sup> QFAELA <sup>402</sup>	GAAATTGTTTTGGCTCAATTCGCTGAATTGGC TGCTTTTGCTCAATTCG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDL <sup>416</sup> AST → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSGL <sup>416</sup> AST	GCTCAATTCGGTTCCGATTTAGGTGCCTCC	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDL <sup>416</sup> AST → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDL <sup>416</sup> GAST	CGGTTCCGGTTTAGATGCCTCCACCAAGC	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDL <sup>416</sup> AST → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSGL <sup>416</sup> GAST	GCTTTTGCTCAATTCGGTTCCGGTTTAGGTGCC TCCACCAAGCAAACCTTTG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDL <sup>416</sup> AST → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSGL <sup>416</sup> GAST	GCTTTTGCTCAATTCGGTTCCGGTGGTGGTGCC TCCACCAAGCAAACCTTTG	pVC2/atp1

$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDA <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GGGGGA <sup>416</sup>	GCTCAATTCGGTGGCGGTGGTGGTG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDA <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GS <u>GGGGGG</u> <sup>416</sup>	CGGTGGTGGTGGCGGCGGCAAGCAAAC <sup>416</sup> TTTGG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDA <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GGGGGGGG <sup>416</sup>	GCTCAATTCGGTGGCGGTGGTGGTG + CGGTGGTGGTGGCGGCGGCAAGCAAAC <sup>416</sup> TTTGG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDA <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GS---AST <sup>416</sup>	GCTTTTGCTCAATTCGGTTCCGCCTCCACCAAG CAAAC <sup>416</sup> TTTGG	pVC2/atp1
$\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DELSEQD <sup>400</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> <u>G</u> ELSEQD <sup>400</sup>	GCTATTTTGGGTATGGGTGAATTGTCCGAACAA G	pRS313/atp2- H10
$\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DELSEQD <sup>400</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> D <u>G</u> LSEQD <sup>400</sup>	GGGTATGGATGGATTGTCCGAAC	pRS313/atp2- H10
$\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DELSEQD <sup>400</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> D <u>G</u> G <u>G</u> EQD <sup>400</sup>	GCTATTTTGGGTATGGATGGAGGGGGCGAACA AGATAAACTAACTGTCTCG	pRS313/atp2- H10
$\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DELSEQD <sup>400</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DEL <u>S</u> G <u>Q</u> Q <sup>400</sup>	GGTATGGATGAATTGTCCGGACAAGGTAACTA ACTGTCTGAAAGGGC	pRS313/atp2- H10
$\beta$ - <sup>379</sup> QTYKSLQ <sup>385</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>379</sup> QRYKELQ <sup>385</sup>	CCTCCAAGGTTCAAGAACTTTACAGAGATATA AAGAATTACAAGATATCATTGCTATTTTGG	pRS313/atp2- H10
$\beta$ - <sup>470</sup> AEKIAR <sup>475</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>470</sup> AKKIER <sup>475</sup>	GAAGATGTTGTTGCTAAAGCTAAAAAGTTAGAA GCTGAAGCCAACTAGAAG	pRS313/atp2- H10
HindIII-Start- $\gamma$	AGAAAGCTTATGTTGTCAAGAATTGTATCAAAC	pES425/G2-G3
NotI-Stop- $\gamma$	ATAGCGGCCGCTCATCCCAAAGAGGAAGCA	pES425/G2-G3
$\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> MQLL <sup>119</sup> → $\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> GGLL <sup>119</sup>	GATAAAATTAAAGGTGGTCTATTGAGAACCCAT C	pES425/G2
$\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> MQLL <sup>119</sup> → $\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> GGLL <sup>119</sup>	GATGGGTTCTCAATAGACCACCTTTAATTTTATC	pES425/G2
$\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> MQLL <sup>119</sup> → $\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> GGGL <sup>119</sup>	GGTGATAAAATTAAAGGTGGTGGATTGAGAACC CATCC	pES425/G3
$\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> MQLL <sup>119</sup> → $\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> GGGL <sup>119</sup>	GGATGGGTTCTCAATCCACCACCTTTAATTTTAT CACC	pES425/G3
Atp3 deletion 5'	aggtggaacaattgaagacgagcagtaaacattattttatttagtagt cCATAGGCCACTAGTGGATCT	
Atp3 deletion 3'	ttctacaaaaacaacgtcaaataaagaggcaatgcagggtgatttttt aCAGCTGAAGCTTCGTACGC	

**Table 8. Description of mutations and their oligonucleotide primers.**

Name	Oligonucleotides (5'- 3')	Application
344WTA	AAACGACGGCCAGTGAATTG	Plasmid pRS313 sequencing
344WTB	AGGAAACAGCTATGACCATG	Plasmid pRS313 sequencing
344WTC	CGTTATCGGTGAACCTATTG	Gene encoding <i>ATP2</i> sequencing
344WTD	AGGGTTCTGTCACTTCTGTG	Gene encoding <i>ATP2</i> sequencing
344WTE	TAGCCGCTGAAGCCAACTAG	Gene encoding <i>ATP2</i> sequencing
344WTF	ACGGTGCCTGACTGCGTTAG	Gene encoding <i>ATP2</i> sequencing
344WTG	TATTACGCCAGCTGGCGAAG	Gene encoding <i>ATP2</i> sequencing
ATP1WTa	CGGTCAAAAGCTCATTGTGATTGG	Gene encoding <i>ATP1</i> sequencing
ATP1WTb	GGAGCCAAGTATTGTAGAGGAGCGG	Gene encoding <i>ATP1</i> sequencing

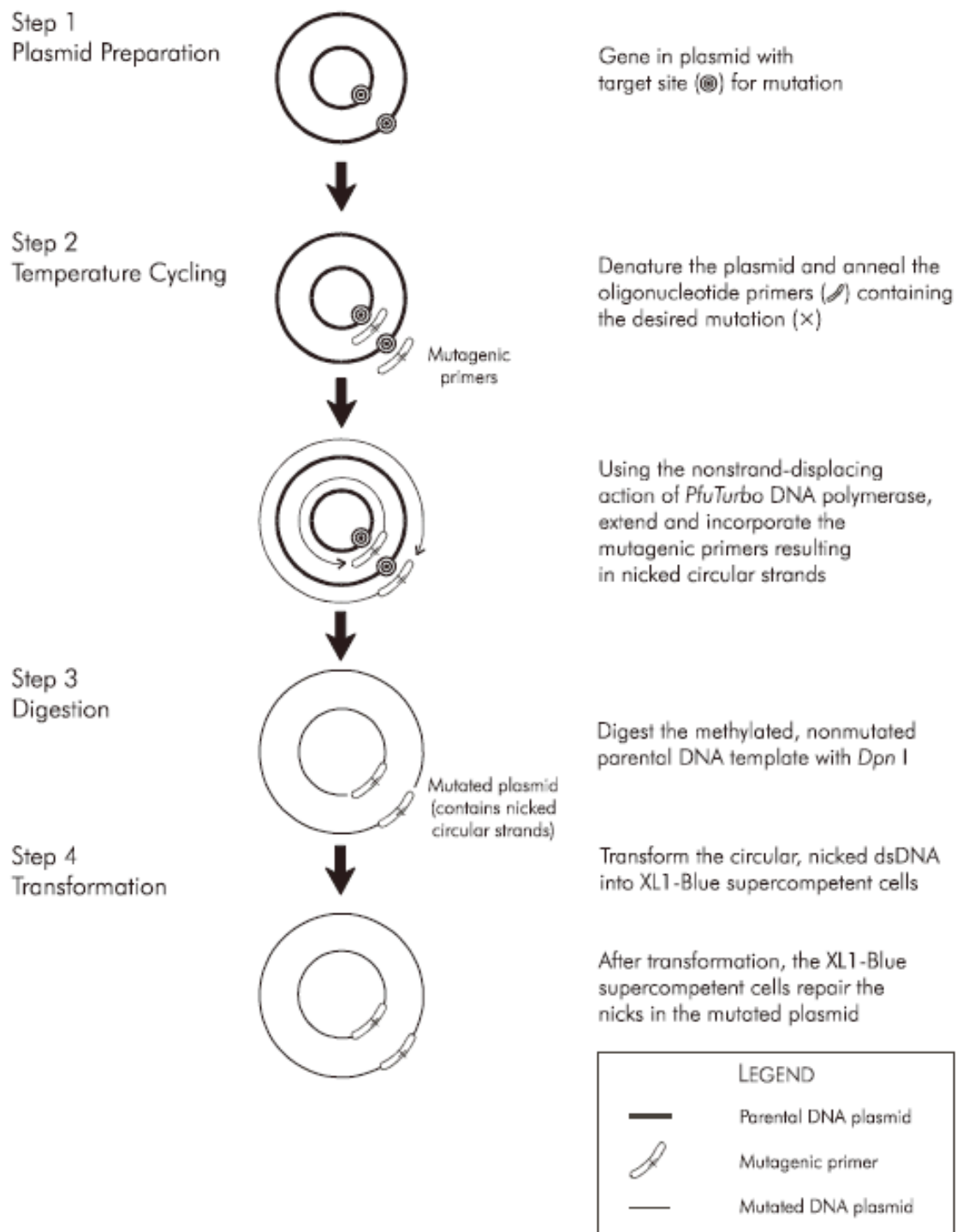
**Table 9. Description of oligonucleotide primers for sequencing.**

## **2.2. Methods**

### **2.2.1. Mutagenesis**

#### **2.2.1.1. Site-directed mutagenesis principle**

Using Stratagene's QuickChange® Site-Directed Mutagenesis Kit, we managed to make a number of mutants including point mutations, and single or multiple amino acids deletions in ATPase  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits. The QuikChange site-directed mutagenesis method is performed using PfuTurbo® DNA polymerase and a temperature cycler. The basic procedure utilizes a double-stranded DNA plasmid vector with an insert of interest and two synthetic oligonucleotide primers containing the desired mutation (see figure 20). The oligonucleotide primers, each complementary to opposite strands of the vector, are extended during temperature cycling by PfuTurbo DNA polymerase. Incorporation of the oligonucleotide primers generates a mutated plasmid containing staggered nicks. Following temperature cycling, the product is treated with Dpn I. The Dpn I endonuclease is specific for methylated and hemimethylated DNA and is used to digest the parental DNA template and to select for mutation-containing synthesized DNA. DNA isolated from almost all *E. coli* strains is dam methylated and therefore susceptible to Dpn I digestion. The nicked vector DNA containing the desired mutations is then transformed into XL1-Blue cells. XL1-Blue cells then repair the nicks in mutated plasmid.

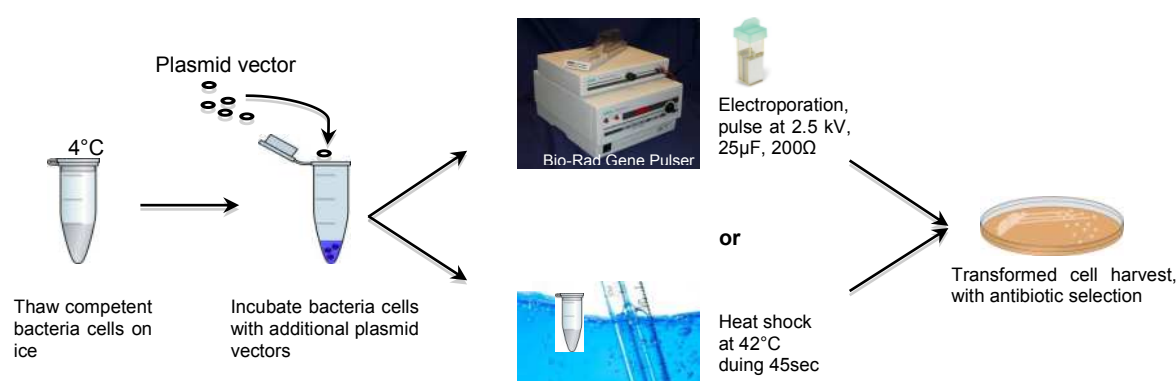


**Figure 22. Overview of site-directed mutagenesis principle.**

According to QuikChange Site-Directed Mutagenesis Kits.

### 2.2.1.2. Bacteria and Yeast cells transformations

Bacteria transformation with a plasmid vector carrying WT or mutation information was performed using two methods: Heat shock at 42°C for chemical competent cells as XL1-Blue, or Electroporation with a Bio-Rad Gene Pulser for electrocompetent cells as DH5 $\alpha$  and BL21(DE3). Transformed cells were incubated at 37°C with antibiotic selection. The harvest of selected cells was then used to extract DNA for further use like yeast transformation and protein overexpression (figure 23).



**Figure 23. Overview of bacteria transformations.**

Yeast transformation with a plasmid vector carrying WT or mutation information was performed using lithium acetate treatment (Gietz et al, 1995). Transformed cells were selected using SD medium lacked some certain amino acid, which was complemented by transformed plasmid expression. Selected cells were grown on YLac medium at 30°C to verify the respiration function. Growth time varied between mutants. The most frequently used yeast strain was *S. cerevisiae* W303-1A  $\Delta ATP1\Delta ATP2$ . To achieve one final mutated product, two transformations were carried out introducing 2 plasmids coding for *ATP1* and *ATP2*. Each step was examined by a group of selective media, including negative control of *S. cerevisiae* W303-1A  $\Delta ATP1$  or *S. cerevisiae* W303-1A  $\Delta ATP2$  on strict respiratory medium (see table 10).

a) 1<sup>st</sup> transformation: *S. cerevisiae* W303-1A  $\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2 + pRS313-ATP2-HIS3

Nº	Plasmid	Yeast	Medium	Control	Cells
1	pRS313-ATP2-HIS3	$\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2	Ylac	Respiration	-
2	pRS313-ATP2-HIS3	$\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2	SD+leu+ade+trp+ura	His	+
3	-	$\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2	YPD	Non selective	+
4	-	$\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2	SD+leu+ade+trp+his+ura	Auxotrophy	+
5	-	$\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2	Ylac	Respiration	-
6	-	$\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2	SD+leu+ade+trp+ura	His	-
7	-	$\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2	SD+leu+ade+trp+his	Ura	-

b) 2<sup>nd</sup> transformation: *S. cerevisiae* W303-1A  $\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2 + pVC2 ATP1-URA3

Nº	Plasmid	Yeast	Medium	Control	Cells
1	pVC2 ATP1-URA3	$\Delta$ ATP1	Ylac	Respiration	-
2	pVC2 ATP1-URA3	$\Delta$ ATP1	SD+leu+ade+trp	His, Ura	+
3	-	$\Delta$ ATP1	YPD	Non selective	+
4	-	$\Delta$ ATP1	SD+leu+ade+trp+his+ura	Auxotrophy	+
5	-	$\Delta$ ATP1	SD+leu+ade+trp+ura	His	+
6	-	$\Delta$ ATP1	Ylac	Respiration	-
7	-	$\Delta$ ATP1	SD+leu+ade+trp	Ura	-

Table 10. Yeast (*S. cerevisiae* W303-1A  $\Delta$ ATP1 $\Delta$ ATP2) transformation Selections.

### 2.2.1.3. DNA extraction and quantification

Plasmids carrying mutations were amplified in *E. coli* and extracted and purified using QIAprep Spin Miniprep Kit. Plasmid purification followed a simple bind-wash-elute procedure. First, bacterial cultures were lysed and the lysates were cleared by centrifugation. The cleared lysates were then applied to the QIAprep column where plasmid DNA adsorbed to the silica membrane. Impurities were washed away and pure DNA was eluted in a small volume of elution buffer or water.



Purified plasmid quantification was then estimated with a spectrophotometer at 260nm. 1 OD indicates about 50 µg/mL double-stranded DNA.

### **2.2.2. Preparation of yeast mitochondria (WT & mutants)**

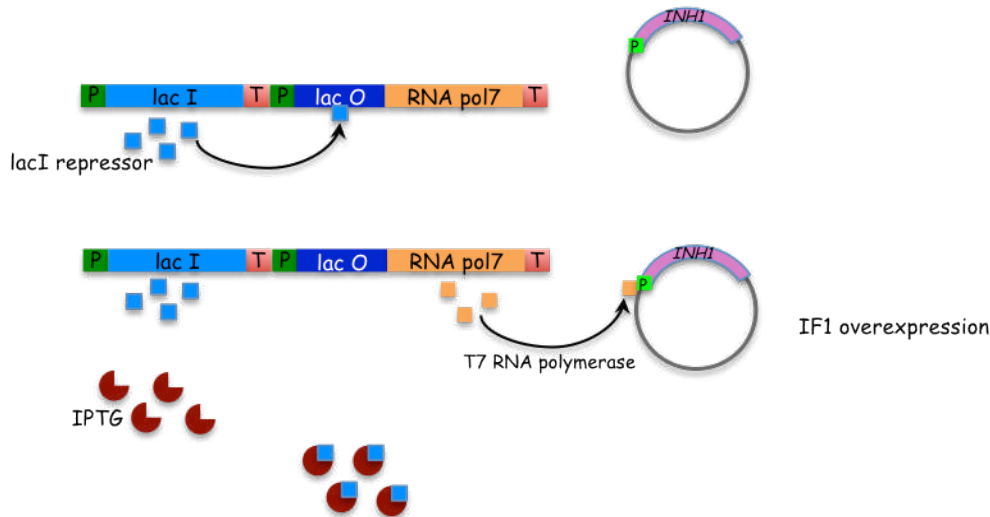
Transformed yeast cells were grown on the strictly respiratory medium YLac with large volume (3 to 8 L) at 30°C. Cell density was estimated by spectrophotometer absorption at 600nm. The stage of population tells if the population is in lag phase, exponential phase, or stationary phase. Our culture harvests were always at late state of their exponential growth phase, around OD 7. One entire mitochondria preparation lasts 4 days including cell culture. On day 4, cell harvest was centrifuged at 2500 xg during 5 min. Cell pellet was washed and digested by zymolyase 20T (200U/ g dry cell). In the meantime of yeast cell wall digestion (average 150 min), the cell membrane was broken by osmotic pressure. The target particle mitochondrion was then released from yeast cell. Following series of differential centrifugations, mitochondria were finally purified from yeast cells (Venard et al, 2003). The final product was formed into mitochondria beads in liquid nitrogen with the help of a syringe. Each bead contained about 10µL mitochondria. All the purified mitochondria were conserved in liquid nitrogen for further study.

Sub-mitochondrial particles devoid of IF1 were prepared by sonication in TSE (20 mM Tris-SO<sub>4</sub>, 200 µM EDTA, pH 8.5) as previously (Venard et al, 2003), except that after endogenous IF1 release (4°C, overnight) they were centrifuged for 20 min (8000 g, 4°C). The supernatant was then centrifuged for 40 min (100,000 g, 4°C), and the pellet was resuspended into a small volume (100-200 µl) of TSE, then kept on ice before use.

### 2.2.3. Production of yeast IF1

His-tagged yeast IF1 was overexpressed in *E. coli* BL21(DE3) at 37°C during 3 hours. By following the OD 600nm, we estimated the overexpression level. Cells were lysed and the peptide was purified using a Ni-NTA column (Andrianaivomananjaona et al, 2011).

*E. coli* BL21(DE3) is a protein expressing strain. The gene encoding *lac operon* was substituted by the gene encoding *T7 RNA polymerase* (cassette DE3). The induction system was based on the lactose operon function. The principle of IF1 overexpression in *E. coli* BL21(DE3) is described in figure 24.



**Figure 24. Principle of IF1 overexpression in *E. coli* BL21(DE3) (adapted to the thesis of Andrianaivomananjaona, 2011).**

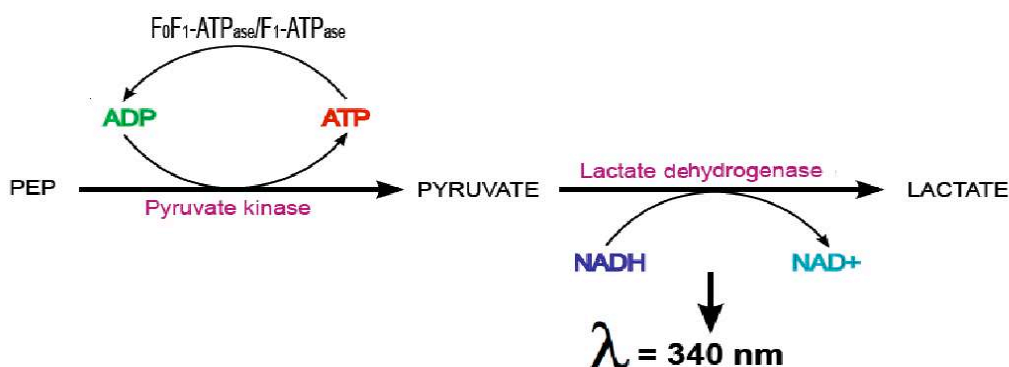
The repressor lacI binds to the operator lacO and stops T7 RNA polymerase expression, without which gene encoding IF1 located in the transformed plasmid could not be expressed. Transformed plasmids containing T7 promoter driven expression are repressed until IPTG induction of T7 RNA polymerase. The production of T7 RNA polymerase leads to IF1 overexpression.

The cell lysates containing overexpressed IF1 were transferred into the Ni-NTA column. After the protein binding to the column, the impurity was washed away by low concentration of imidazole solution. The enterokinase cleavage was performed inside

the column (30U enterokinase/column), where the His-tag was removed. Enterokinase was denatured and removed by heating the sample at 90°C during 10 min and centrifuging at 11000 rpm during 20 min at 10°C. Then IF1 was eluted and precipitated by TCA (10%). Another step of centrifugation was performed to eliminate TCA. The pellet containing the final product was dissolved in small volume of 50mM Na Acetate solution, at pH5.5.

#### 2.2.4. Kinetic measurement

Continuous monitoring of ATP hydrolysis by SMP coupled to NADH oxidation was carried out spectrophotometrically as described (Andrianaivomananja et al, 2011). We used the classic ATP regenerating system demonstrated in figure 25 below.

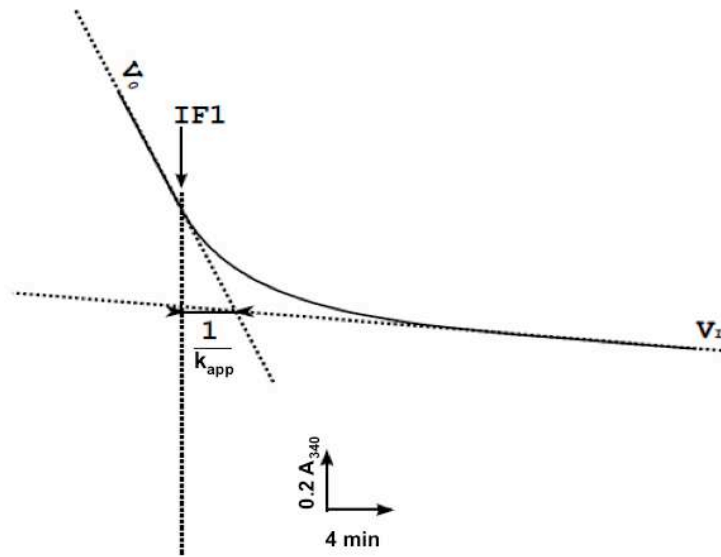


**Figure 25. ATP regeneration system using pyruvate kinase and lactate dehydrogenase.**

NADH consumption is detected at 340nm in the spectrophotometer during the kinetics of ATP hydrolysis and IF1 inhibition.

The reaction was observed in a stirred and thermostated cuvette (25°C) containing 50 mM MES (pH 6.5) or 50 mM Tris (pH 8.0), 20 mM KCl, 1 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 1 mM phosphoenolpyruvate, 20 units/mL pyruvate kinase, 50 units/mL lactate dehydrogenase, 0.4 mM NADH, 1 mM MgATP, 2  $\mu$ M antimycin and 2  $\mu$ M FCCP. ATP hydrolysis was initiated by adding SMP and monitored by NADH absorbance decrease

at 340 nm. After 2 to 4 min, yeast IF1 was injected and ATPase activity decayed. Demonstration of this procedure is shown in figure 26.



**Figure 26. Spectrophotometric recording of ATP hydrolysis and IF1 inhibition in real time kinetics.**

$V_0$  represents the constant rate of absorbance variation before IF1 addition, which indicates the initial ATPase activity;  $V_1$  represents the final rate of absorbance variation after IF1 addition, which indicates the final ATPase activity.  $k_{app}$  represents the apparent inhibition rate constant.

The spectrophotometric recording was fitted to the following function corresponding to a monoexponential decay of the ATPase activity:

$$y(t) = V_1 t + [(V_0 - V_1) / k_{app}] [1 - \exp(-k_{app}t)] + y_0 \quad \text{Eqn. (1)}$$

where  $y(t)$  is the absorbance at time  $t$ , and  $y_0$  the absorbance at zero time defined as the time of IF1 addition.  $V(0)$  is the constant rate of absorbance variation before IF1 addition in absorbance units per second (proportional to the initial ATPase activity),  $V(1)$  the final rate of absorbance variation after IF1 addition (proportional to the final ATPase activity), and  $k_{app}$  the apparent inhibition rate constant in  $s^{-1}$ . The obtained  $k_{app}$  value was plotted as a function of the inhibitor concentration  $[I]$  to determine the rate constants  $k_{on}$  (in  $M^{-1}s^{-1}$ ) and  $k_{off}$  (in  $s^{-1}$ ) according to:

$$k_{app} = k_{on} [I] + k_{off} \quad \text{Eqn. (2)}$$

The relation between the  $V(I)/V(0)$  ratio and the inhibitor concentration was fitted to the following function:

$$V(I)/V(0) = v_r + (1-v_r)/(1 + [I]/K_d) \quad \text{Eqn. (3)}$$

where  $v_r$  is the inhibitor-insensitive fraction of  $V(0)$  (always lower than 5%). Theoretically,  $K_d$  should be equal to the  $k_{off}/k_{on}$  ratio.  $k_{off}$  was also directly calculated using the following linear relationship between  $1/k_{app}$  and  $V(I)/V(0)$ , drawn from Eqns. (1) and (3):

$$V(I)/V(0) = v_r + (1-v_r) k_{off} / k_{app} \quad \text{Eqn. (4)}$$

In all of the experiments, the inhibitor concentration was much higher than the enzyme concentration. Therefore the total and free concentrations of inhibitor could be considered identical and constant during the kinetics of inhibition. One experiment consisted in a set of at least ten kinetics obtained with different IF1 concentrations.

## **Chapter 3. Results and Discussions**



### 3. Results and Discussions

#### 3.1. Analyses of published X-ray crystallographic structures of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase

In the protein data bank, we can find a lot of valuable studies about ATPase X-Ray diffractions. Those X-ray crystallographic structures give access to further studies of their functions and mechanisms. In this work, analyses of published X-ray crystallographic structures of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase helped us to visualize possible contacts between protein subunits at an amino acid level. This was also one important point of our mutation choices. In this chapter, I am going to show our analyses of bovine and yeast crystal structures, images and measurements.

##### 3.1.1. *Bos taurus* F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase crystal structures, with or without IF1

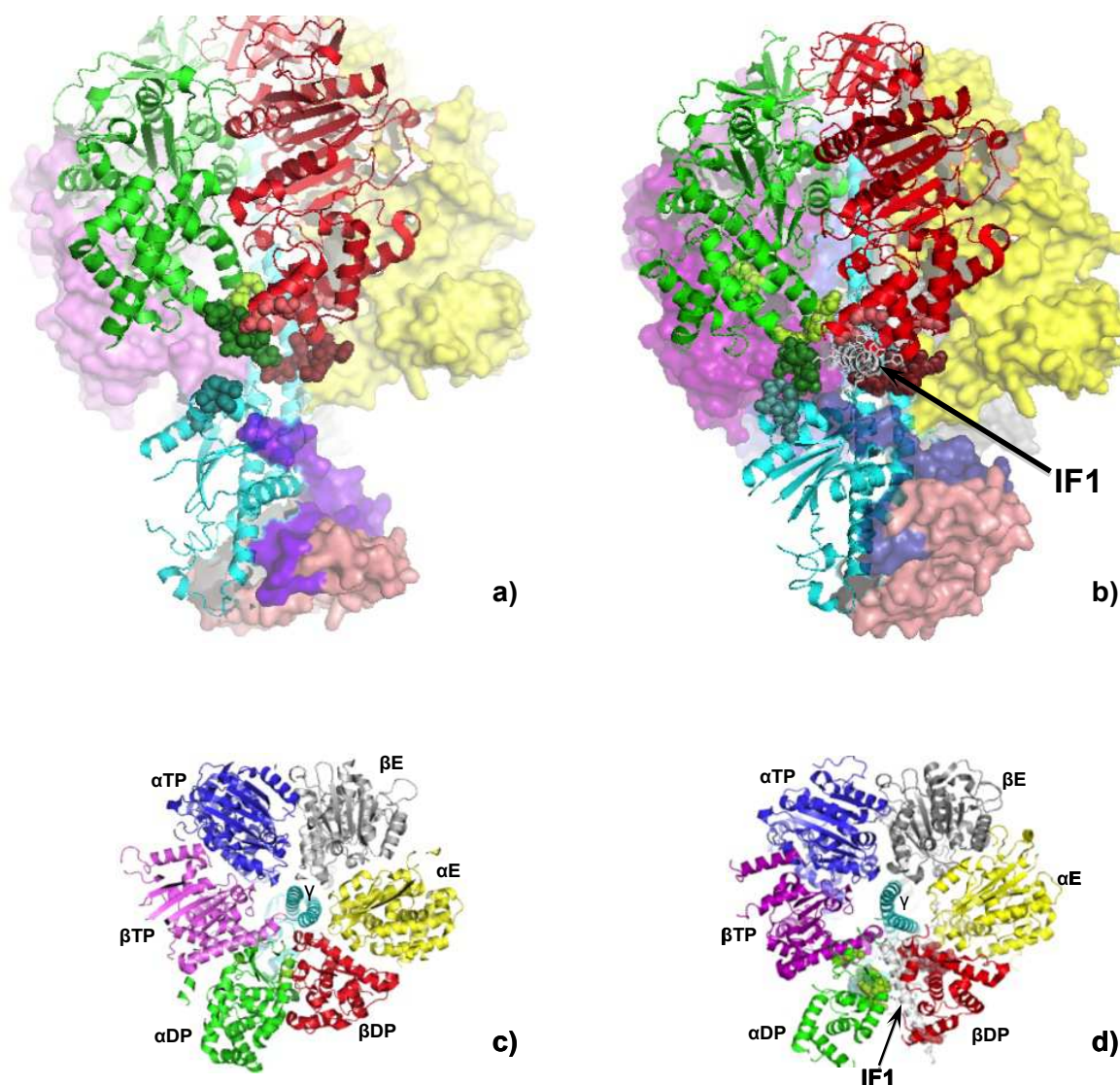
Bovine mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase has been widely studied. 66% of the published radiocrystallographic F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase structures belong to *Bos taurus*. The X-ray diffraction varies from a large resolution over 3 Å to 1.9 Å. The following structures are models of bovine mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase with and without IF1 bound corresponding to pdb files 2v7q and 1e79 respectively (Gibbons et al, 2000; Gledhill et al, 2007a).

Bovine mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase consists of the crown-like catalytic core, 3 pairs of  $\alpha/\beta$  subunits (stator), the central shaft gamma subunit, and delta, epsilon subunits (rotor). The inhibitor protein IF1 inserts in one catalytic pair of  $\alpha\beta$  subunits. Crystal structures are shown in figure 27. Target residues of this work are highlighted in sphere. Top views (seeing from the top of F<sub>0</sub> part) of the enzyme (c, d) show the three catalytic pairs of  $\alpha\beta$  subunits in ribbon with their names and orientations, and  $\gamma$  subunit in the centre. The three catalytic  $\alpha\beta$  interfaces are in different conformations. These interfaces are named ( $\alpha\beta$ )TP, ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP and ( $\alpha\beta$ )E. This nomenclature was given according to the catalytic nucleotide occupancy (ATP analogue, ADP or empty) in the first published structure (Abrahams et al, 1994). And it refers more generally to the rotor orientations even in the absence of nucleotides (Kabaleeswaran et al, 2009). Side



views of the enzyme (a, b) show the ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP catalytic interface of bovine  $F_1$ -ATPase, as well as IF1 inserting site. In most of IF1-free bovine crystals (e.g. pdb files *1bmf*, *1e79* and *2jdi* for  $F_1$ -ATPase, *2xnd* for  $C_8$ - $F_1$ -ATPase),  $F_1$ -ATPases have similar conformations (Abrahams et al, 1994; Bowler et al, 2007; Gibbons et al, 2000; Watt et al, 2010). In the inhibited complex, IF1 midpart is inserted in the ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP catalytic interface. Its N-terminal part mainly interacts with the central axis of  $\gamma$  subunit, and also with  $\alpha E$  subunit. The C-terminal part is truncated. IF1 containing residues 1-60 was solved only with residues 8-50 (Gledhill et al, 2007a). The minimal inhibitory sequence 14-47 (van Raaij et al, 1996b) is included in the visible part.

Bovine  $F_1$ -ATPase crystal structure used to be the most similar and comparable reference to our model yeast, before the recently crystallised yeast IF1 inhibited  $F_1$ -ATPase coming out in March 2013 (Robinson et al, 2013). Therefore, the basic structural analysis and site-directed mutagenesis in this work was carried out with help of bovine crystal structures and sequence alignment of bovine and yeast ATP synthases.

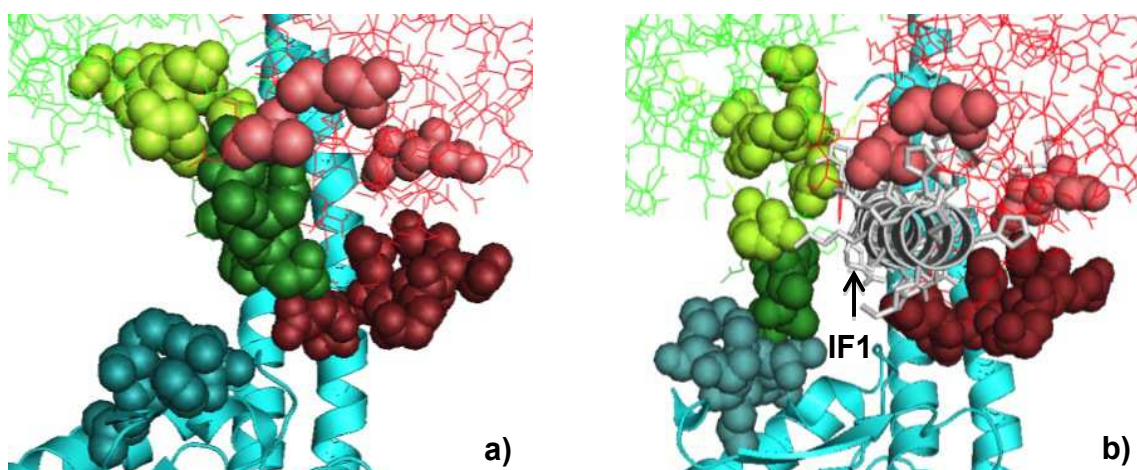


**Figure 27. Bovine mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase, IF1-free or IF1-bound.**

a) and c) show IF1-free bovine mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase, side view and top view (pdb file 1e79). b) and d) show IF1-bound bovine mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase, side view and top view. IF1 residues 8-50 (white) were solved and are shown in ribbon (pdb file 2v7q). Images created using PyMol software. Top views of the enzyme (c, d) show the secondary structure of 3 pairs of  $\alpha\beta$  subunits in ribbon with their names indicated, and  $\gamma$  subunit in the centre. Side views (a, b) show the catalytic pair  $\alpha$ DP (green)  $\beta$ DP (red), and the central shaft  $\gamma$  subunit (cyan) in ribbon, as well as IF1. Target residues in these 3 subunits around IF1 are shown in sphere. The rest of the enzyme is shown in surface.

In the zoomed figure of IF1 binding region (figure 28), target residues in  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP and  $\gamma$  subunits of  $F_1$ -ATPase are highlighted in sphere both in IF1-free (a) and IF1-

bound (b) structures. IF1 is presented in white ribbon, with its side chains. IF1 binding site is well visualized, as well as the protein conformational changes before and after IF1 binding (see below). Our target residues in  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP subunits around IF1 are mainly classified in four groups according to their positions with respect to the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit. Classification and mutations of the four groups in this work will be described in detail in yeast structural analysis.



**Figure 28. Zoom of IF1 binding region in bovine mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase.**

a) IF1-free bovine mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. pdb file 1e79. b) IF1-bound bovine mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. pdb file 2v7q. Both images are zoomed in IF1 binding region. Target residues in  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP and  $\gamma$  subunits are shown in sphere. In  $\alpha$ DP subunit, amino acids E355, Y397, R398, V400, and Q416 are shown on top left in limon green; the loop <sup>407</sup>GSDLDAAT<sup>414</sup> is shown in forest green on the left, note that in panel b) only <sup>410</sup>LDAAT<sup>414</sup> are visible in the IF1-bound crystal. In  $\beta$ DP subunit, amino acids D380, S383, D471, and A474 are shown on top right in salmon red; the lower loop <sup>394</sup>DELSEED<sup>400</sup> is shown in ruby red. In  $\gamma$  subunit, amino acids S114, I115, L116, H117 and R118 are shown on bottom left in dark cyan. Images created using PyMol software.

In  $\alpha$ DP subunit (figure 28), a and b, lines and spheres in green), the first group contains amino acids E355, Y397, R398, V400 and Q416 shown on top left in limon green. In  $\beta$ DP subunit, the second group of amino acids D380, S383, D471 and A474 is shown on top right in salmon red. The two groups of residues locates inside the crevice

of ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP catalytic interface, remote from  $\gamma$  subunit. They were selected on one hand because of their close distance to IF1, on the other hand considering their potential importance for the specific sensitivity of mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase to IF1, which will be developed in the following paragraph about IF1 mitochondrial specificity.

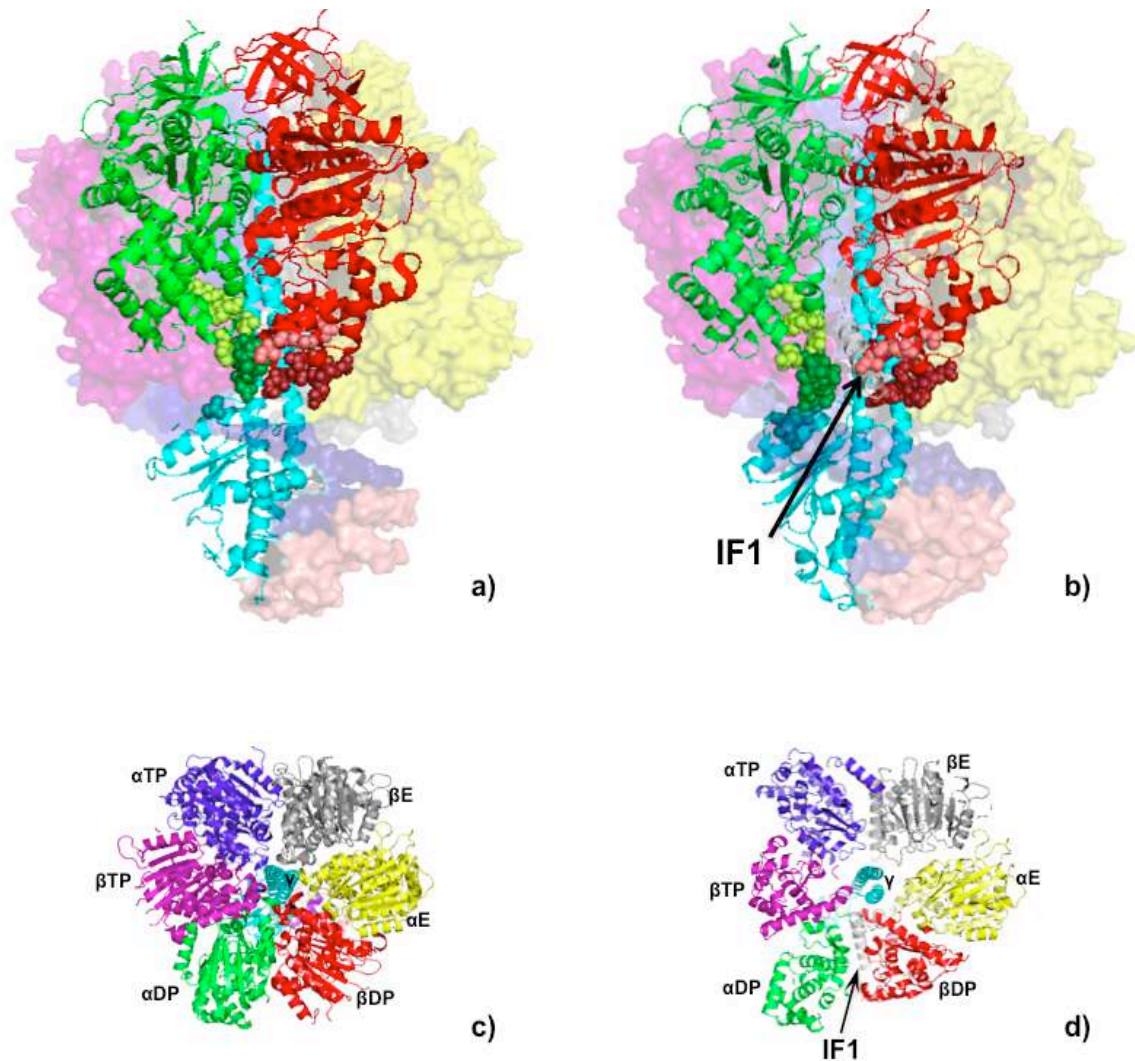
Seeing the conformational change after IF1 binding, we noticed the third group of residues <sup>407</sup>GSDLDAAT<sup>414</sup> in  $\alpha$ DP subunit. This group of residues forms a loop neighbouring  $\gamma$  subunit. In the IF1-inhibited structure, we observed that the loop <sup>407</sup>GSDLDAAT<sup>414</sup> bent towards the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit and got in contact with  $\gamma$ <sup>114</sup>SILHR<sup>118</sup> residues (note that only <sup>410</sup>LDAAT<sup>414</sup> are visible in IF1-bound crystal); it was not observed in IF1-free structure. Since the  $\gamma$  neighbouring group <sup>407</sup>GSDLDAAT<sup>414</sup> is relatively far from IF1 and the conformational change occurs between  $F_1$ -ATPase subunits, it seems that this group might play a role in IF1 stabilization rather than recognition. The last group refers to the loop <sup>394</sup>DELSEED<sup>400</sup> in  $\beta$ DP subunit. It also has a contact with  $\gamma$  subunit (e.g. R133 not highlighted in figure 28), but independent of IF1 binding.

### **3.1.2. *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* $F_1$ -ATPase crystal structures, with or without IF1**

In this work, yeast mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase, which is homologue with bovine mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase, is our biological model. The three catalytic pair of  $\alpha\beta$  subunits share the same nomenclature as described in bovine structure, which form the three catalytic interfaces referring ( $\alpha\beta$ )TP, ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP and ( $\alpha\beta$ )E. The inhibitor protein IF1 inserts in catalytic interface of ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP, as in bovine. Structures used in this work refer to pdb files *2hld* and *3zia*, corresponding to IF1-free and IF1-bound complexes (Kabaleeswaran et al, 2006; Robinson et al, 2013). The crystal of yeast IF1-free  $F_1$ -ATPase (pdb file *2hld*) contains three non-equivalent copies of the complex. Only two copies (I and II) have the major part of their structure solved. Copy II is more similar to bovine  $F_1$ -ATPase with the same state whereas copy I is different. In particular its ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP catalytic interface is noticeably more open, as observed in crystallised yeast  $c_{10}$ -

F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase (pdb file 3zry) (Dautant et al, 2010). After analysing the structures, we basically consider the copy II of pdb file 2hld as the most probable conformation of yeast IF1-free F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase in this current work. And it is used through the whole study except for special indications. The crystallographic structures of yeast IF1-bound F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase discussed here is the lately published 3zia. (Robinson et al, 2013). The latter contains two copies that are quite similar. This is the first published structure of yeast IF1-bound F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. Before this, our structure analyses of IF1 inhibited F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase of yeast was series of work including analyses of yeast IF1-free structure, analyses of yeast homologue structures (specially bovine crystal structures +/-IF1), sequence alignment and simulation of yeast IF1-bound structure. Since bovine and yeast crystal structures are quite similar, most of the analyses in bovine adapt well in yeast. A few reasonable distance changes will be compared between the two crystals and discussed in following paragraphs.

Presentations of yeast crystal structures are shown in figure 29. Target residues of this work are highlighted in sphere. Top views of the enzyme (c, d) show the three catalytic pairs of  $\alpha\beta$  subunits in ribbon with their names and orientations, and  $\gamma$  subunit in the center. Side views of the enzyme (a, b) show the ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP catalytic interface of yeast F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase, as well as IF1 inserting site. In the inhibited complex, IF1 midpart is inserted in the ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP catalytic interface. Its N-terminal part mainly interacts with the central axis of  $\gamma$  subunit, similar as in bovine structure. The difference from bovine IF1 is that this time yeast IF1 was fully expressed but the C-terminal part was partially solved. The full length of yeast IF1 is 63aa, only 1-36 were solved in this crystal (Robinson et al, 2013). The C-terminal protruding part is unfortunately invisible in the crystal.

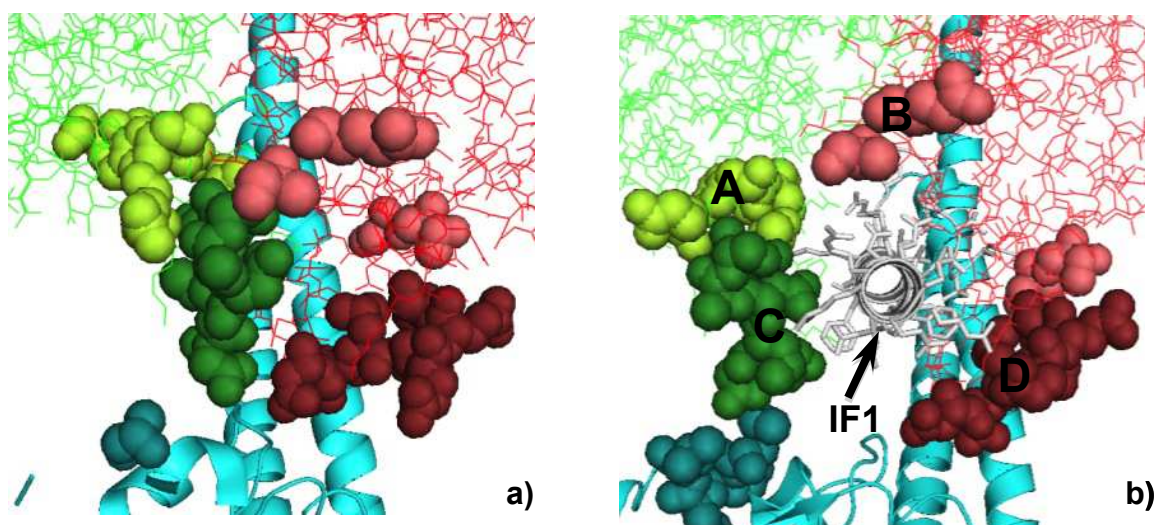


**Figure 29. Yeast mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase, IF1-free or IF1-bound.**

a) and c) show IF1-free yeast mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase, side view and top view. pdb file *2hld*. b) and d) show IF1-bound yeast mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase, side view and top view. IF1 residues 1-36 (white) were solved and are shown in ribbon. pdb file *3zia*. Images created using PyMol software. Top views of the enzyme (c, d) show the 3 pairs αβ subunits in ribbon with their names and orientations, and γ subunit in the center. Side views (a, b) show the catalytic pair αDP (green) βDP (red), and the central shaft γ subunit (cyan) in ribbon, as well as IF1. Target residues in these 3 subunits around IF1 are shown in sphere. The rest of the enzyme is shown in surface.



In the zoomed figure of IF1 binding region (figure 30), target residues in  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP and  $\gamma$  subunits of  $F_1$ -ATPase are highlighted in sphere both in IF1-free (a) and IF1-bound (b) structures. IF1 is presented in white ribbon, with its side chains in sticks. IF1 binding site is well visualized, as described in bovine case. Our target residues in  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP subunits around IF1 are mainly classified in four groups A, B, C and D with according to their positions to  $\gamma$  subunit with respect of bovine structure analyses.



**Figure 30. Zoom of IF1 binding region in yeast mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase.**

a) IF1-free yeast mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase. pdb file *2hld* copy II. b) IF1-bound yeast mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase pdb file *3zia*. Both images are zoomed in IF1 binding region. Target residues in  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP and  $\gamma$  subunits are shown in sphere. In  $\alpha$ DP subunit, amino acids E357, Y399, R400, V402 and Q418 are shown on top left in limon green, named as group A; the loop <sup>409</sup>GSDLDA<sup>416</sup> is shown in forest green on the left named as group C. In  $\beta$ DP subunit, amino acids T380, S383, E471, and A474 are shown on top right in salmon red, named as group B; the lower loop <sup>394</sup>DELSEQD<sup>400</sup> is shown in ruby red, named as group D. In  $\gamma$  subunit, amino acids M116, Q117 and L118 are shown on bottom left in dark cyan. Note that in the case of IF1-free  $F_1$ -ATPase a),  $\gamma$ -Q117 and L118 are not visible, which makes the evaluation of their proximity to group C residues difficult.

Group A and B contain selected residues from  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP subunits which are remote from the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit. Group A consists of  $\alpha$ DP-E357, Y399, R400, V402 and Q418; whereas group B consists of  $\beta$ DP-T380, S383, E471, and A474. The two groups of residues locate in the catalytic interface facing IF1, which caught our first

attention. Furthermore, among all the amino acid around IF1, those were selected considering their potential importance for the specific sensitivity of mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase to IF1. With the help of sequence alignment between a large variety of species (see paragraph 3.1.3 figure 31 and 32), we found that around IF1 binding area some particular amino acids were highly conserved in mitochondrial ATP synthases but quite different in non-mitochondrial ATP synthases, such as our group A and B. This observation was linked to the IF1 inhibition test in vitro, which showed that IF1 from any species could inhibit other mitochondrial ATPases but had no effect to bacterial or chloroplast ATPases (Cabezón et al, 2002). Experiments in our lab also confirmed this observation (shown in figure 36), which will be discussed in paragraph 3.2.1. Therefore, site-directed mutagenesis was performed to mutate residues in group A and B into their non-mitochondrial counterparts (details in 3.2.1). Group A,  $\alpha$ DP-E357D, Y399F, R400A, V402L and Q418N; Group B,  $\beta$ DP-T380R, S383E, E471K, and A474E. Kinetic studies on the effect of mutations were then carried on.

Group C and D are  $\gamma$  subunit neighbouring residues selected from  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP subunits. Group C is a loop with  $\alpha$ DP-<sup>409</sup>GSDLDAST<sup>416</sup>, whereas Group D consists of  $\beta$ DP-<sup>394</sup>DELSEQD<sup>400</sup>. They are both located around IF1 at first place, and also very close to the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit. Group C has been observed being relatively close and getting contact with  $\gamma$ <sup>116</sup>MQLL<sup>119</sup> with IF1 bound (Figure 30). On one hand, this  $\alpha$ - $\gamma$  contact only appears with IF1 bound in bovine case, which makes this group of residues interesting in a sense of link with IF1 binding process. On the other hand, it is difficult to measure and compare their distance precisely in yeast case since there are two residues missing ( $\gamma$ -Q117,  $\gamma$ -L118). But with the visible residues, such as  $\gamma$ -M116, the measurements suggest that the  $\alpha$ - $\gamma$  contact exists all the time in yeast case. Therefore, these residues in group C were mutated gradually into glycine in order to reduce the steric hindrance. Group D has been widely studied. It is known as  $\beta$ -DELSEED motif in most species, and it periodically interacts with  $\gamma$  subunit during catalytic turnover (Duncan et al, 1995). It is revealed involving in coupling catalysis to  $\gamma$  subunit rotation (Hara et al, 2000; Mnatsakanyan et al, 2009; Tanigawara et al, 2012). It has also been proposed to play a role in the inhibitory effect of the bacterial regulatory  $\epsilon$  subunit

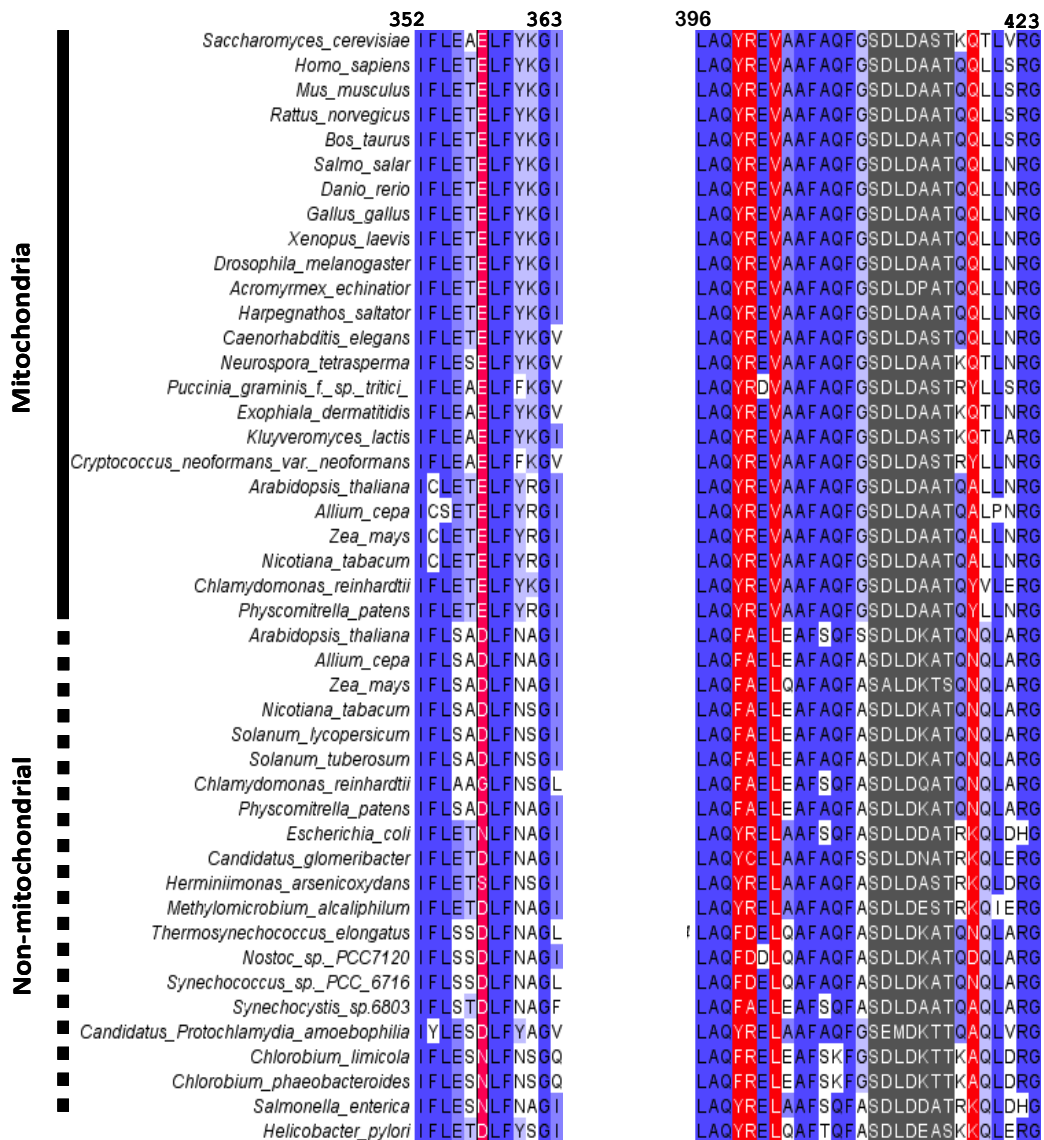


(Hara et al, 2001), which is the counterpart of mitochondrial  $\delta$  subunit. Moreover, it has a close distance with IF1 in the inhibited complex. With the same consideration as group C, glycine substitutions were made for group D. Details in mutations of both group C and D will be discussed later.

Comparing the structures with or without IF1, we could see not only the IF1 binding site, but also the conformational change of the protein complex. However, the crystal structure of the inhibited  $F_1$ -ATPase shows only the dead-end state of the complex. The initial recognition step between  $F_1$ -ATPase and IF1 remains unknown. The limit of structure studies would be overcome by the combination of mutagenesis and kinetic approach, which we will discuss in following paragraphs.

### **3.1.3. Sequence alignment on $\alpha$ and $\beta$ subunits of mitochondrial and non-mitochondrial ATP synthases**

Sequence alignments on ATP synthase  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits between different species are presented in figure 31 and 32. Sequences containing selected residues are shown with different colours representing conservation degrees.  $F_1F_0$  ATP synthases from either mitochondrial or non-mitochondrial families share a number of common sequences that assure their basic functions in common. At the same time, some highly conserved residues are found in mitochondrial ATP synthases. In this work, we are interested in residues highly conserved only in mitochondrial family that are related to the interaction with IF1, such as group A and B described above. In addition, our groups C and D are also very well conserved, not only in mitochondrial family but also in some non-mitochondrial species (details shown in figure 31 and 32). The similarity of crucial sequences shared by ATP synthases from different species allows the comparison and discussion of our work and previous studies in the same domain. Moreover, by means of sequence alignment, we confirmed the compatibility between bovine and yeast structures in our work.



**Figure 31. Sequence alignment on  $\alpha$  subunit of mitochondrial and non-mitochondrial ATP synthases.**

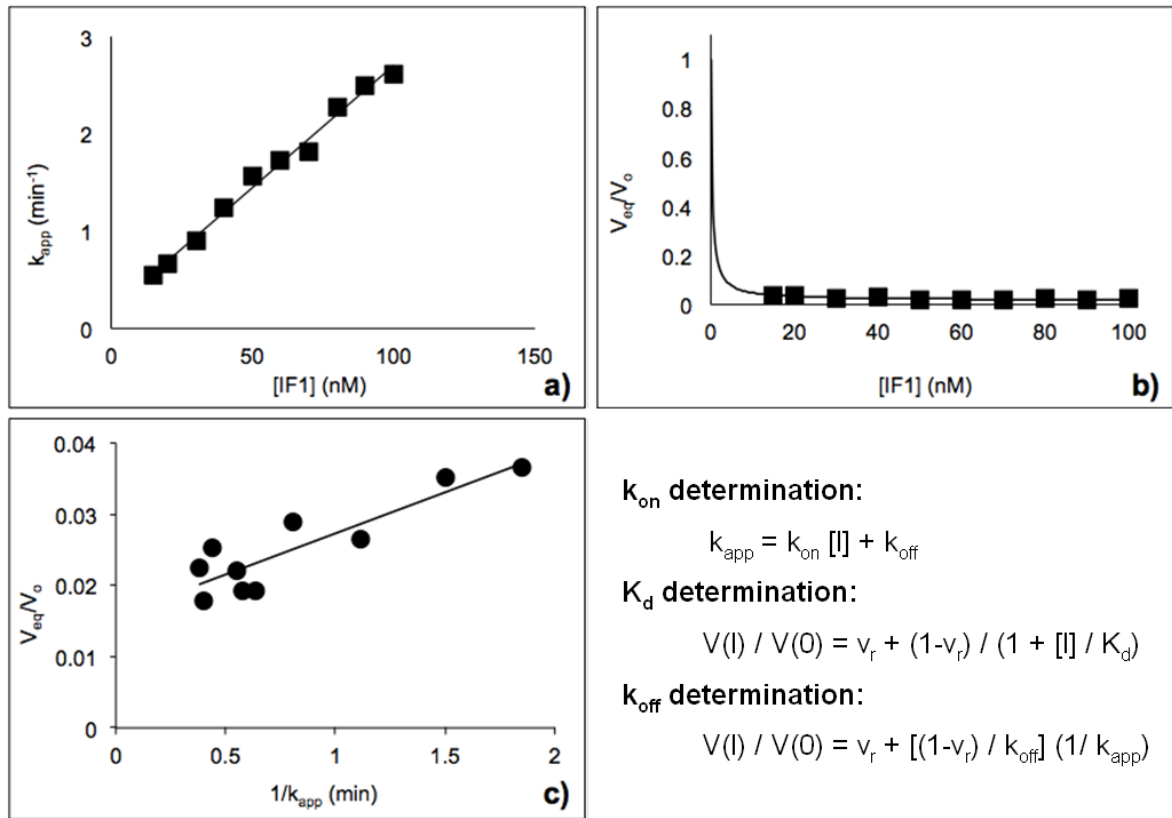
Sequence alignment was done with Jalview software using MAFFT alignment program. The above numbering is related to *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*  $\alpha$  subunit. Sequences from residues 352 to 363 and from 396 to 423 are shown. 42 sequences of mitochondrial and non-mitochondrial (chloroplasmic and bacterial)  $\alpha$ -subunits were compared. Percentage identity is shown in blue. Dark blue, the most conserved residues; Light blue, the less conserved residues; Red,  $\gamma$ -remote residues corresponding to group A residues E357, Y399, R400, V402 and Q418; Grey,  $\gamma$ -neighboring residues corresponding to group C  $\alpha$ -SDLDAST.



#### 3.1.4. Kinetic parameters

Kinetic approach is the method that we used in this work to investigate IF1 binding to  $F_1$ -ATPase. Kinetic parameters obtained from different experiments helped us to analyze step-by-step IF1 inhibition of  $F_1$ -ATPase. The calculations are detailed in Material and Methods.

The rate constant of association  $k_{on}$  is related to the IF1 recognition step, whereas the kinetic constants of dissociation,  $K_d$  and  $k_{off}$ , are inversely related to the stability of the inhibited complex. Figure 33 shows one example of determination of these constants from experimental data. The residual activity observed in kinetic experiments which refers to the ATP hydrolysis activity resisting to IF1 inhibition is shown in figure 33 as  $v_r$ . This residual activity was observed especially in non-centrifuged SMP, which will be discussed in paragraph 3.1.5 SMP centrifugation.

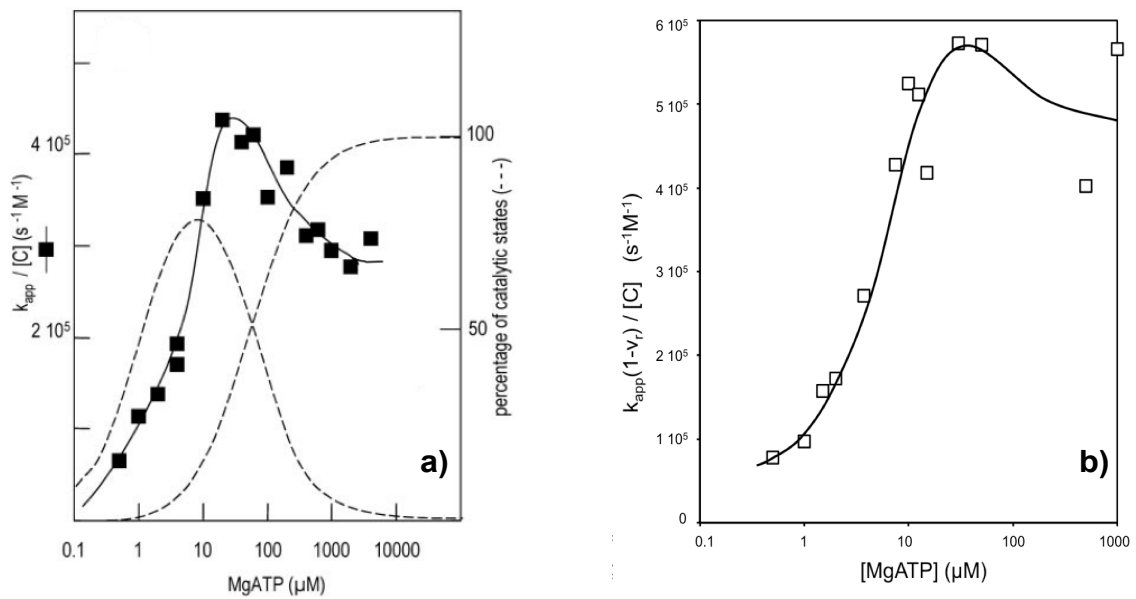


**Figure 33. Experimental determination of IF1 binding parameters to SMP WT.**

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5. Experimental data of SMP WT shown in the figure are the average of 29 single experiments. Panel a, rate constant of inhibition ( $k_{app}$ ) as a function of IF1 concentration, used as  $k_{on}$  determination. Panel b, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of IF1 concentration, used as  $K_d$  determination. Panel c, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of  $1/k_{app}$ , used as  $k_{off}$  determination. Equations used as data calculation are indicated beside the figure (details see Materials and methods). Resulting value of IF1 binding parameters:  $k_{on} = 4.3 \cdot 10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $K_d = 0.24 \cdot 10^{-9} \text{ M}$ , and  $k_{off} = 1.8 \cdot 10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ .

It has been shown that the measured association rate constant  $k_{on}$  of IF1 depends on MgATP concentration (Milgrom Ya, 1989), because it is actually modulated by the nucleotide occupancy and the catalytic turnover of  $F_1$ -ATPase (Corvest et al, 2007; Corvest et al, 2005). As shown in figure 34 panel a,  $k_{app}$  for IF1 binding increases with MgATP concentration and also with the filling of two catalytic sites. It reaches a peak when enzymes have a competition of two catalytic sites occupied and three sites occupied, and IF1 locking is more favoured than its release. When ATPases have all

three sites occupied, their ATP hydrolysis achieves the maximal level (Weber et al, 1996), whereas IF1 binding rate slightly decreases and reaches an equilibrium plateau where it represents the real rate binding constant. A similar preliminary experiment testing IF1 inhibition on function of MgATP concentration was performed using yeast SMP WT in this work (figure 34, panel b). We observed the same IF1 binding feature. So these results helped us to fix our experimental condition for MgATP concentration at 1 mM, with which the  $k_{on}$  value reaches the plateau.



**Figure 34. Experimental determination of IF1 binding parameters to MF<sub>1</sub> WT (Corvest et al, 2007; Corvest et al, 2005), and SMP WT.**

Panel a, apparent rate constant of IF1 binding (■) as a function of MgATP concentration. Apparent binding rate constant, equivalent to  $k_{on}$ , was obtained by dividing the apparent rate constant of inhibition ( $k_{app}$ ) by IF1 concentration (75 nM). The two dashed curves represent the proportion of the F<sub>1</sub>-ATPases with two (left curve) and three (right curves) bound nucleotides. Experiments were performed with yeast MF<sub>1</sub> WT and IF1, at pH 6.5, 25°C. Panel b, rate constant of IF1 inhibition  $k_{on}$  (□) as a function of MgATP concentration.  $k_{on}$  was obtained by dividing the apparent rate constant of inhibition ( $k_{app}$ ) by IF1 concentration (50 nM). Here the residual activity  $v_r$  was introduced to calculate the  $k_{on}$  value. Experiment was performed with yeast SMP WT and IF1, at pH 8, 25°C.

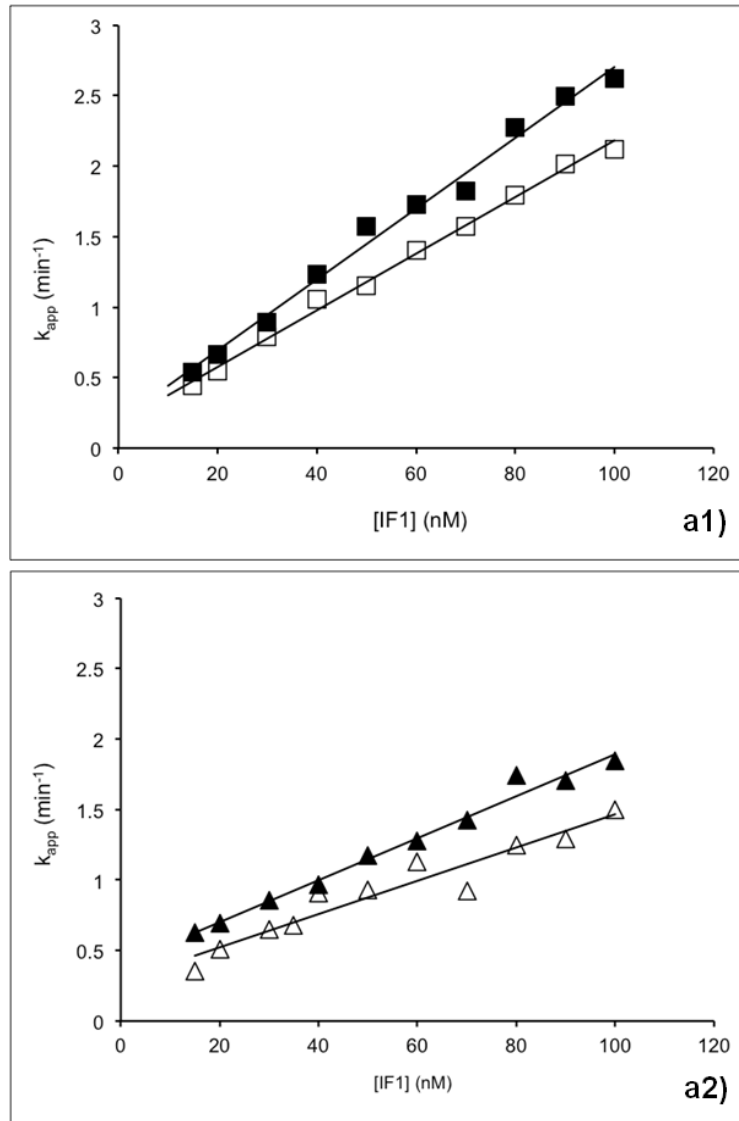
For the  $k_{\text{off}}$  value, it used to be estimated only by the  $K_d k_{\text{on}}$  product as described in previous studies (Andrianaivomananja et al, 2011; Bason et al, 2011; Robinson et al, 2013). However, we defined in this work the  $k_{\text{off}}$  value by directly correlating  $k_{\text{app}}$  to the residual activity at equilibrium (see Materials and methods, Eqn. 4). This method of  $k_{\text{off}}$  determination turns out to be insensitive to possible uncertainties on IF1 concentrations. For all the mutants we investigated, the  $k_{\text{off}}$  values were calculated in both ways and compared, so that the results would be more reliable.

### **3.1.5. SMP centrifugation**

In order to carry out the kinetic approach, mitochondria were sonicated into SMP. The inner membrane would enclose in a way that statistically half materials could turn inside out, so that the ATP synthase could be exposed to the environment and are accessible to the inhibitor. At the same time, SMP were incubated in the alkaline buffer (pH 8.5) overnight at 4°C in order to facilitate the release of endogenous IF1. In the previous studies, SMP were directly used at this step. Experimental condition of most kinetics is at pH 6.5, 25°C except for a few experiments with indications. Since the SMP injection in the measuring spectroscopic cuvette is extremely small volume (2.5 to 5  $\mu\text{L}$  comparing to the total volume 1mL), the effect of aliquot pH as well as the contaminant endogenous IF1 are negligible. However, we always observed some residual activities of ATP hydrolysis. For instance, in figure 35-b1, the ATP hydrolysis activity of non-centrifuged SMP (-□-) kept always some certain resistance to IF1 inhibition even with a saturating IF1 concentration and long enough operating time (from 30 to 120 min for some single experiments). This observation of residual activity of ATP hydrolysis could be due to the enzyme partial resistance to IF1 inhibition, which could be important for IF1 binding mechanism. It could also be due to the impurity of SMP samples, partially degradation of the enzyme or the miss enclosure of SMP with enzyme wrapping inside, etc. Therefore, in this study we added two extra centrifugations before applying the SMP. One first centrifugation of SMP sample was at low speed (8000xg, 4°C) in order to eliminate big impure elements such as degraded

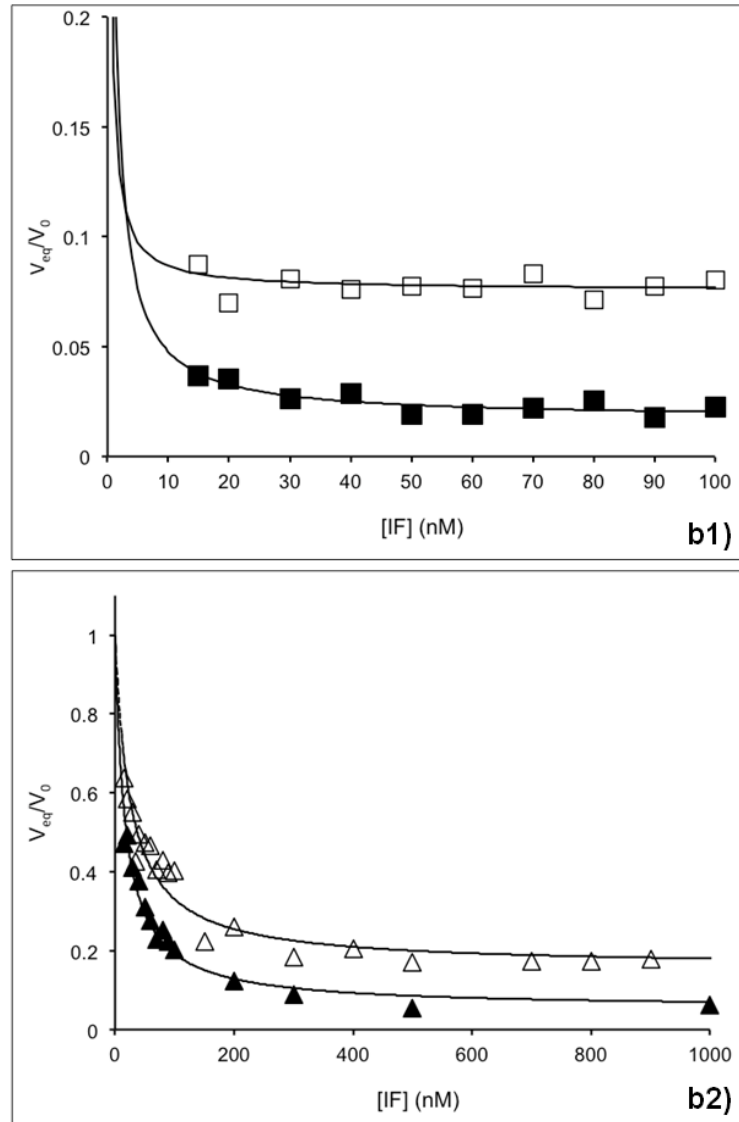
membranes. One second centrifugation of the supernatant was at high speed (100,000xg, 4°C) in order to eliminate small contaminant elements such as endogenous IF1, or the membrane dissociated F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. We improved the SMP purification with these two steps of centrifugation expecting minimizing the impurity-caused residual activity. Figure 35-a-b-c shows two examples of kinetic experiments comparing centrifuged or non-centrifuged SMP.





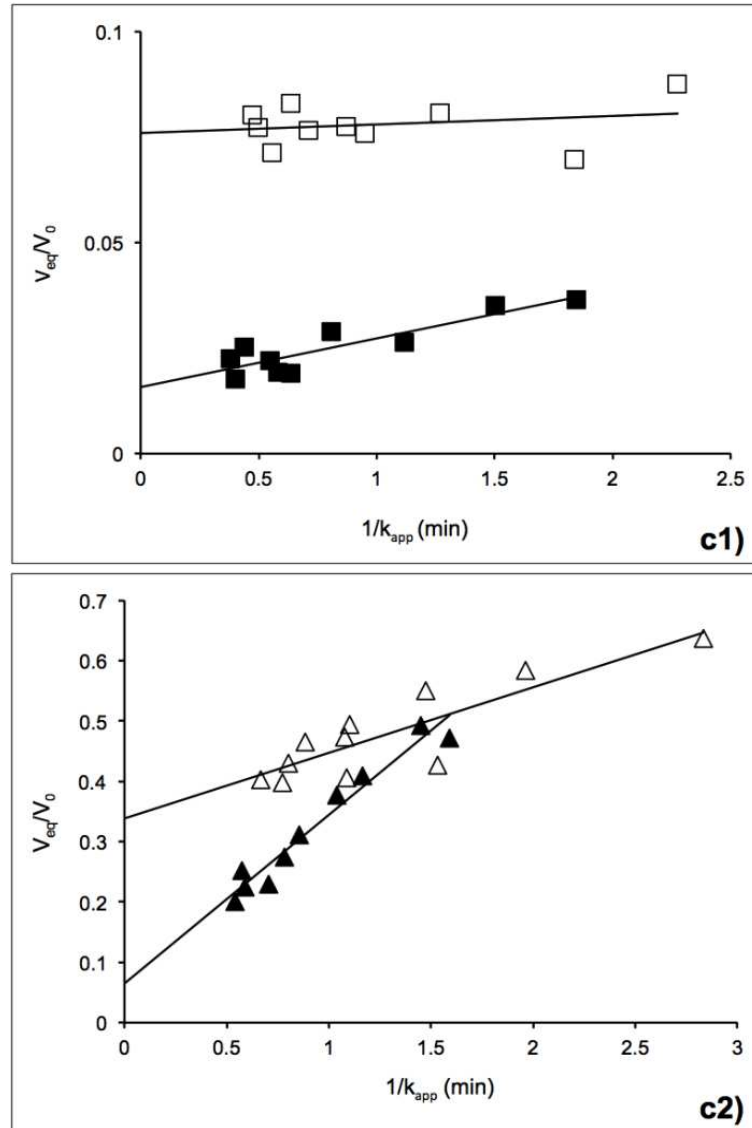
**Figure 35a. Experimental determination of  $k_{on}$  value comparing SMP WT and  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$  with or without centrifugation**

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5, 25°C. Rate constant of inhibition ( $k_{app}$ ) as a function of IF1 concentration is shown in the figure. Panel a1, (■) centrifuged SMP WT, average of 29 single experiments. (□) non-centrifuged SMP WT, average of 8 single experiments. Panel a2, (▲) centrifuged SMP  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$ , average of 4 single experiments. (△) non-centrifuged  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$ , average of 5 single experiments.



**Figure 35b. Experimental determination of  $K_d$  value comparing SMP WT and  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$  with or without centrifugation.**

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5, 25°C. Normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of IF1 concentration is shown in the figure. Panel b1, ( $\blacksquare$ -) centrifuged SMP WT, average of 29 single experiments. ( $\square$ -) non-centrifuged SMP WT, average of 8 single experiments. Panel b2, ( $\blacktriangle$ -) centrifuged SMP  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$ , average of 4 single experiments. ( $\triangle$ -) non-centrifuged SMP  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$ , average of 5 single experiments.



**Figure 35c. Experimental determination of  $k_{off}$  value comparing SMP WT and  $\alpha^{409GS- -AST^{416}}$  with or without centrifugation.**

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5, 25°C. Normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of  $1/k_{app}$  is shown in the figure. Panel c1, (-■-) centrifuged SMP WT, average of 29 single experiments. (-□-) non-centrifuged SMP WT, average of 8 single experiments. Panel c2, (-▲-) centrifuged SMP  $\alpha^{409GS- -AST^{416}}$ , average of 4 single experiments. (-Δ-) non-centrifuged SMP  $\alpha^{409GS- -AST^{416}}$ , average of 5 single experiments.

Results show that centrifuged SMP, both from WT and mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS}_{--}\text{AST}^{416}$ , have a lower residual activity of ATP hydrolysis. In the case of non-centrifuged SMP, the example of the mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS}_{--}\text{AST}^{416}$  reached 19% whereas the centrifugation decreased the residual to 5.8%. The SMP WT also had an important decrease of residual activity from 7.6% to 1.6% after the centrifugation. Same phenomenon was observed in all the mutants. At high concentration of IF1, ATP hydrolysis was inhibited more completely with centrifuged SMP, which is to say the residual activity stays between 1% to 10%. As a result, the residual activity is considered to be an artifact.

In addition, the  $k_{on}$  increased about 25% for both WT and mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS}_{--}\text{AST}^{416}$ , after centrifugation. The increase stays in a reasonable range. The same type of slight increase of  $k_{on}$  was observed with almost all the mutants. It could be simply variation of individual experiments. It could also be related to the residual activity. On presence of the residual activity, it gave impression that it took more time for IF1 to inhibit the enzyme, which could be a possible cause of the slightly lower  $k_{on}$ . Or, if the centrifugation of SMP has an effect on  $k_{on}$ , it is probably due to the elimination of the impurity of the sample including partially degraded ATPases, so that IF1 binding becomes more efficient. In the case of  $k_{off}$  values, the given examples showed increases of different level. But for the rest of mutants in this work, the modifications of  $k_{off}$  seem more random, which is to say that the increase or decrease of  $k_{off}$  (as well as none changed cases) do not follow one same logic. However, with the centrifuged SMP, we have done big amounts of kinetic experiments for each mutant and WT, among which slight variations of kinetic parameters always existed even with the same preparation of SMP sample. As a matter of fact, all the data showed relatively reproducible results, which were not far away from non-centrifuged ones (except for the residual activities). We consider that the minor variation of  $k_{on}$ ,  $k_{off}$  values after additional SMP centrifugation do not affect the quality of our functional experiments.

Finally, since this work, we improved our protocol of SMP preparation by adding two extra centrifugations before doing kinetic experiments. The centrifugation

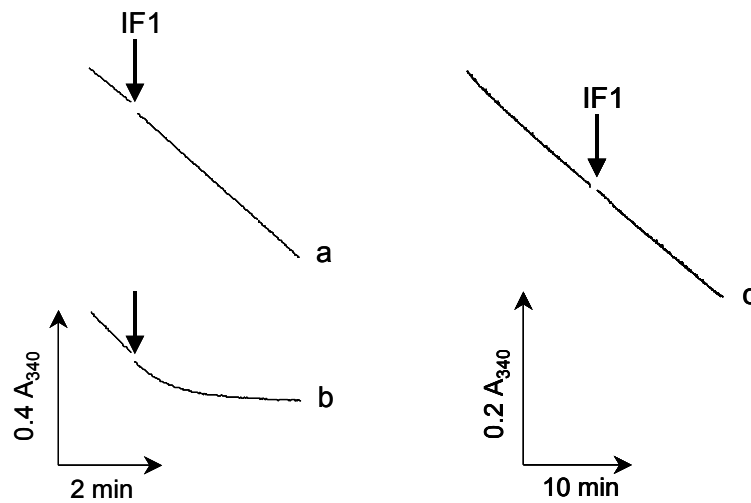
improved effectively the experimental conditions of IF1 inhibition. All the data shown in this work were obtained by centrifuged SMP.

### **3.2. Specificity of mitochondrial ATPase inhibition by IF1**

#### **3.2.1. Original study of IF1 specificity**

Studies of ATP synthase specificity to its inhibitor at a molecular level have been published. It has been shown that some ATP synthase inhibitors specificity depends on one or a group of critical residues, which are in charge of the molecular recognition of their inhibitors. Modifications of these residues could effectively turn enzyme insensitive of their inhibitors. For instance, the aurovertin sensitivity of mitochondrial and *E. coli* F<sub>1</sub>-ATPases is due to a single residue of  $\beta$  subunit,  $\beta$ -R398 (Lee et al, 1989). Structural study of aurovertin B inhibited bovine F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase showed that aurovertin interacted with  $\beta$ -R412 (van Raaij et al, 1996a), the homologue of *E. coli*  $\beta$ -R398. Another good example is tentoxin. The tentoxin sensitivity of chloroplast and *PS3 bacillus* F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase (Santolini et al, 2002) is owing to residue 83 of the  $\beta$  subunit and a few residues of  $\alpha$  subunits (Avni et al, 1992; Tucker et al, 2001). For instance, the sequence SRLIESP containing residues  $\alpha$ -S127 to  $\alpha$ -P133 in spinach chloroplasts, and the sequence TRPIESR containing  $\alpha$ -T126 to  $\alpha$ -R132 in *PS3 bacillus* are shown to play a role in tentoxin sensitivity.

IF1 is a mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase specific inhibitor as described in introduction. IF1 from different species could inhibit, *in vitro*, any F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase from mitochondrial family (Cabezón et al, 2002), but not those from bacteria or chloroplast which have their own inhibition systems (Cingolani & Duncan, 2011; Tsunoda et al, 2001). In mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase, a similar system could explain IF1 specificity. As a matter of fact, kinetic experiments in our lab confirmed the IF1 specificity by adding a large concentration of purified yeast IF1 during ATP hydrolysis of bacterial and chloroplast F<sub>1</sub>-ATPases, which were not inhibited at all, whereas 50 times less IF1 inhibited yeast mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase perfectly under the same condition (figure 36).



**Figure 36. Yeast IF1 inhibiting ATP hydrolysis of purified  $F_1$ -ATPases from different organisms.**

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5, MgATP 1mM. Bacterial and chloroplast  $F_1$ -ATPases were purified as described in previous study (Santolini et al, 2002) (Santolini et al., 2002). ATP hydrolysis was monitored by the decrease of absorbance at 340nm. Yeast IF1 injections are indicated by arrows. a) 10 nM *PS3 bacillus*  $F_1$ -ATPase ( $TF_1$ ) followed by injection of 5  $\mu$ M yeast IF1, at 50°C; b) 1 nM *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*  $F_1$ -ATPase ( $MF_1$ ) followed by injection of 0.1  $\mu$ M yeast IF1, at 25°C; c) 2 nM *Spinacia oleracea* chloroplast  $F_1$ -ATPase devoid of  $\epsilon$  subunit ( $CF_1$ - $\epsilon$ ) and pre-treated with 5 mM DTT, followed by injection of 5  $\mu$ M yeast IF1, at 25°C.

Several years ago, in our laboratory Vincent Corvest and Yuan Luo started this project about IF1 specificity.  $F_1$ -ATPases from different species were compared using sequence alignment. Residues highly conserved in mitochondrial family were found (figure 31, 32). After structural analyses, four residues located in  $\beta$  subunit close to IF1 were selected and mutated into their non-mitochondrial counterpart. Two  $\beta$ -subunit residues (T380, S383) were mutated into the residues present in almost chloroplast sequences and in a number of bacterial sequences.  $\beta$ E471 and  $\beta$ A474, located in a region poorly conserved in the non-mitochondrial world, were respectively mutated into their *E.coli* and chloroplast homologues. Notice that by that time, crystal structure of IF1 inhibited yeast  $F_1$ -ATPase was not resolved yet. Hence most structural analyses were effectuated with its homologue bovine structures, and they were re-examined in

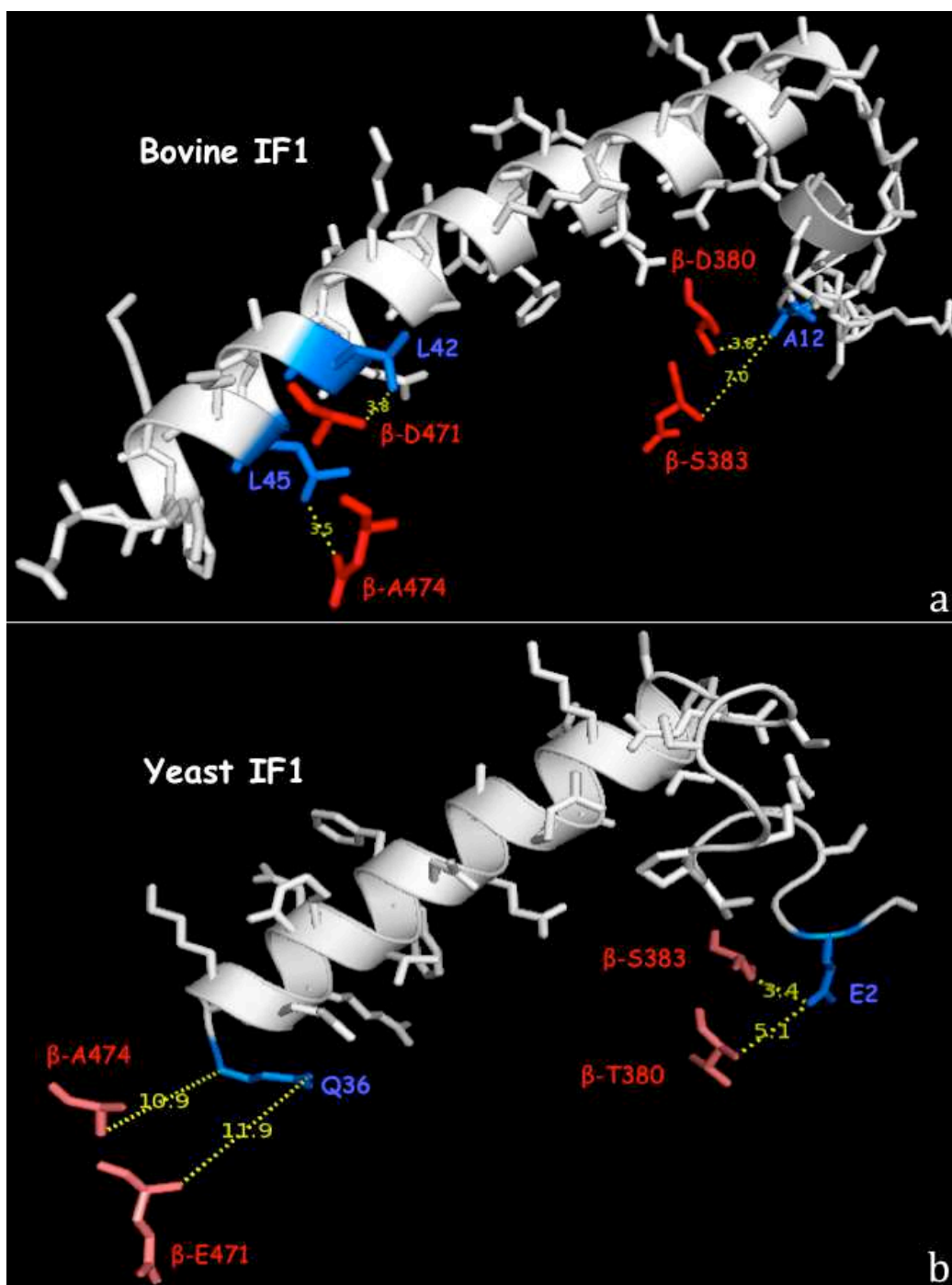
the recently published yeast IF1 inhibited F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase crystal structure. Selected residues and their mutations are shown in table 11.

	Residues in <i>B. taurus</i>	Residues in <i>S. cerevisiae</i>	Mutations in <i>S. cerevisiae</i>	Distance to IF1 residue in <i>B. taurus</i>	Distance to IF1 residue in <i>S. cerevisiae</i>
F <sub>1</sub> -ATPase, $\beta$ subunit	D380	T380	T380R	7Å to A12	5.1Å to E2
	S383	S383	S383E	3.8Å to A12	3.4Å to E2
	D471	E471	E471K	3.8Å to L42	11.9Å to Q36
	A474	A474	A474E	3.5Å to L45	10.9Å to Q36

**Table 11. Residues in  $\beta$  subunit selected for IF1 specificity study.**

Selected residues located in F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase  $\beta$  subunit, from bovine and yeast, are shown in the table. Mutations of selected amino acids in yeast were made using site-directed mutagenesis. Distance between target residues and closest IF1 residues were measured using published bovine (pdb file: 2v7q) and yeast (pdb file: 3zia) IF1 inhibited F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase crystal structures.

Figure 37 shows locations of selected residues in F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase  $\beta$  subunit investigated for IF1 specificity. In bovine structure (figure 37a), IF1 8-50 amino acids were resolved. Measurements of distance between selected residues and IF1 are shown to be close enough to have a possible interaction. After the yeast IF1 inhibited F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase published (figure 37b), we re-examined the distance and compared to their bovine homologue. The distances remained relatively close except for that yeast IF1 had only 1-36 amino acids resolved, so that IF1 closest residues to  $\beta$ -E471 and  $\beta$ -A474 were not visible.

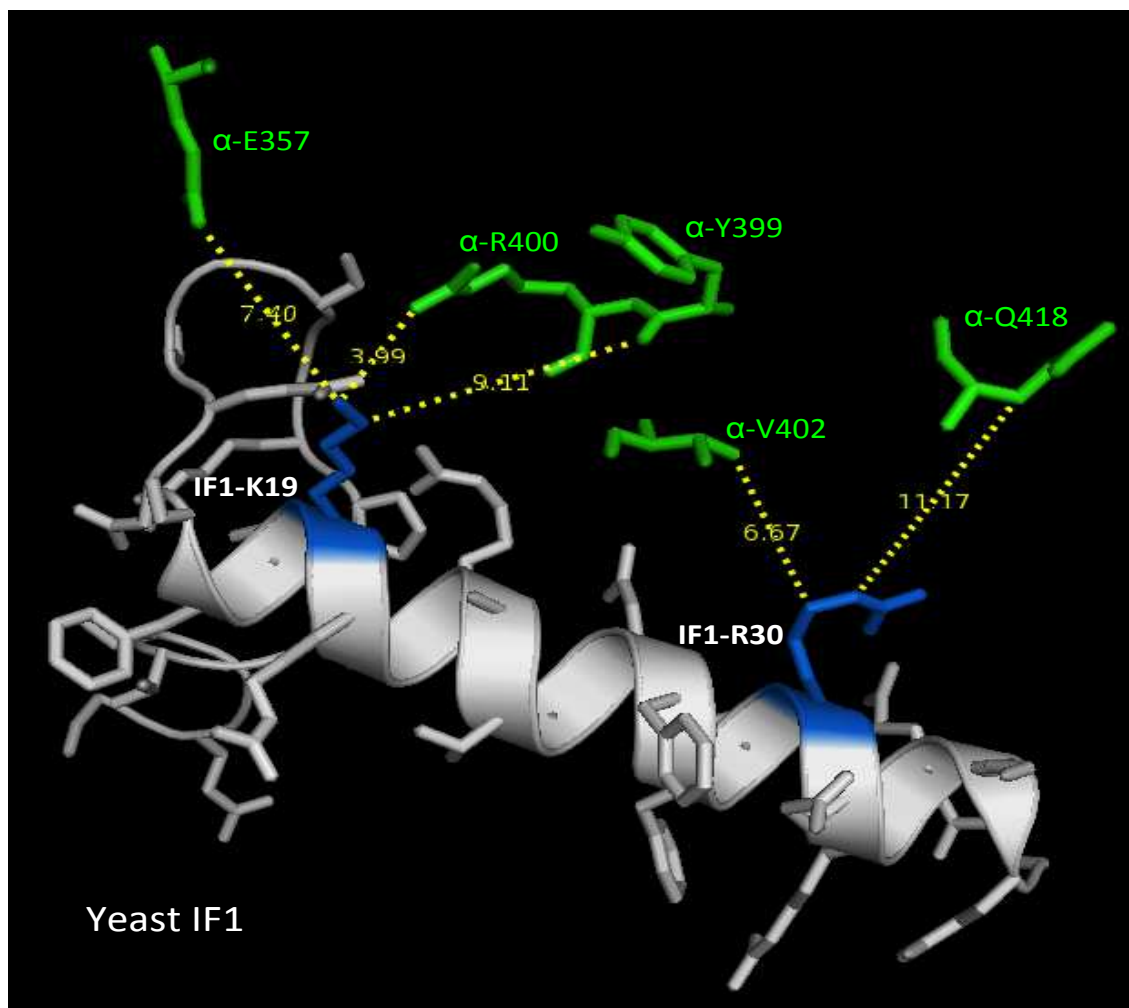


**Figure 37. Bovine and yeast crystal structures showing the selected residues in  $F_1$ -ATPase  $\beta$  subunit for IF1 specificity study.**

IF1 is shown in helix, white ribbon with its side chains in sticks. Selected residues located in  $F_1$ -ATPase  $\beta$  subunit are shown in red sticks. Their closest IF1 residues are highlighted in blue, and the distances between them are measured and shown, see also in table 11. Panel a, bovine IF1 with 8-50 amino acids solved from pdb file 2v7q. Panel b, yeast IF1 with 1-36 amino acids solved from pdb file 3zia, in which the closest residues to  $\beta$ -E471, A474 are not visible. Images created using PyMol software.



With the same thinking, Tiona Andrianaivomananjaona continued the project and constructed mutations in  $\alpha$  subunit. Selected residues in yeast  $F_1$ -ATPase  $\alpha$  subunit are shown in figure 38 with measurements of their closest distance to IF1 (see also table 12).



**Figure 38. Yeast crystal structures showing the selected residues in  $F_1$ -ATPase  $\alpha$  subunit for IF1 specificity study.**

IF1 is shown in helix, white ribbon with its side chain in sticks. Selected residues located in  $F_1$ -ATPase  $\alpha$  subunit are shown in green sticks. Their closest IF1 residues are highlighted in blue, and the distances between them are measured and shown, see also in table 12. Yeast IF1 with 1-36 amino acids solved corresponds to pdb file 3zia. Image created using PyMol software.

	Residues in <i>B. taurus</i>	Residues in <i>S. cerevasiae</i>	Mutations in <i>S. cerevasiae</i>	Distance to IF1 residue in <i>B. taurus</i>	Distance to IF1 residue in <i>S. cerevasiae</i>
<b>F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase, <math>\alpha</math> subunit</b>	E355	E357	E357 <b>D</b>	5Å to K24	7.4Å to K19
	Y 97	Y399	Y399 <b>F</b>	4.6Å to R35	9.1Å to K 9
	R398	R400	R400 <b>A</b>	4. Å to Q27	4Å to K19
	V400	V402	V402 <b>L</b>	3.8Å to A28	6.7Å to R30
	Q416	Q418	Q418 <b>N</b>	3.2Å to K39	11.2Å to R30

**Table 12. Residues in  $\alpha$  subunit selected for IF1 specificity study.**

Selected residues located in F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase  $\alpha$  subunit, from bovine and yeast, are shown in the table. Mutations of selected amino acids in yeast were made using site-directed mutagenesis. Distance between target residues and closest IF1 residues were measured using published bovine (pdb file: 2v7q) and yeast (pdb file: 3zia) IF1 inhibited F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase crystal structures.

### **3.2.2. Effect of mutations in $\alpha$ and $\beta$ subunit: investigation of IF1 specificity**

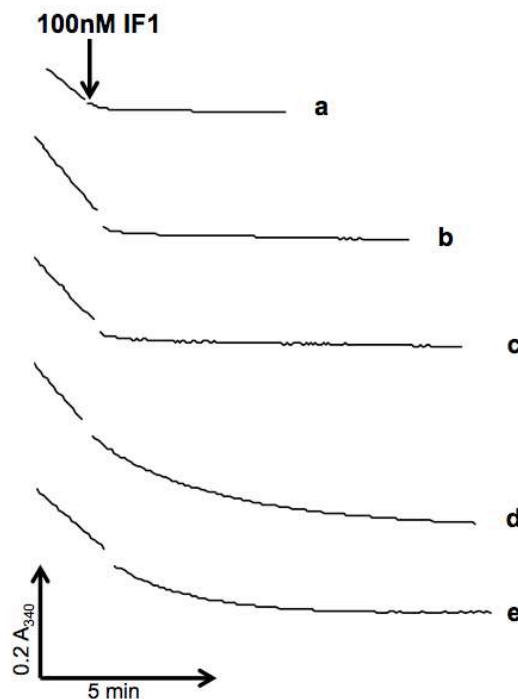
As described above, preliminary kinetic studies were started by Vincent Corvest and Yuan Luo to study wild type and mutants of yeast F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase of their ATP hydrolysis inhibition by IF1 at different pH. The study of IF1 inhibition characterized the binding and release of inhibitor from the complex. We continued the study of these mutations in  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunit, which were regrouped as following (known as group A and B in the current study):

$\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N

$\beta$ -T380R-S383E,  $\beta$ -E471K-A474E, and  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E

Centrifuged SMP from *Saccharomyces cerevasiae* carrying wild type or mutations are examined using kinetic approach. Kinetic experiments of IF1 inhibition were

performed at pH 6.5, 25°C (see description in Materials and Methods). Results for a single IF1 concentration are shown in figure 39.



**Figure 39. IF1 inhibition of wild type and mutant SMP from yeast.**

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5, at 25°C. Wild type and mutants modifying ATP synthase  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits were expressed in yeast. Centrifuged SMP were prepared as described in Material and Methods. ATP hydrolysis was monitored by the decrease of absorbance at 340nm. Arrow indicates 100nM of yeast IF1 injections. a) SMP WT; b) SMP mutant  $\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N; c) SMP mutant  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E; d) SMP mutant  $\beta$ -E471K-A474E; e) SMP mutant  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E.

Our data show that no mutation abolished IF1 inhibition. At a saturating concentration of IF1, such as 100nM indicated in figure 39, it inhibited both WT and mutants ATP hydrolysis almost 100%. Mutant  $\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N and  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E showed similar inhibition as WT (figure 39-a, b, c), where the inhibition occurred immediately and effectively after IF1 injection. In the case of  $\beta$ -E471K-A474E and  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E (figure 39-d, e), mutations resulted in slowing down the inhibition. These observations are very interesting for studying IF1

inhibition process, more complete study and further discussion will be done in paragraph 3.3. However, talking about IF1 specificity study here, all the mutants maintain the sensitivity to IF1.

### 3.2.3. Discussion

In yeast SMP, with a saturating concentration of IF1 (100 nM), all mutants of  $F_1$ -ATPase were totally inhibited. The results suggest that none of the selected residues from  $\alpha$  or  $\beta$  subunit are in charge of IF1 specificity to mitochondrial ATPase. The study of IF1 specificity still remains a big question. Our hypothesis of specific recognition in molecular level between IF1 and  $F_1$ -ATPase requires more investigation in other residues. Since the crystal structures of IF1 inhibited complex show only the final state of the inhibition, it is hard to imagine the whole enzyme-inhibitor recognition process. Maybe the specific molecular recognition occurred only in some transient step that would be more difficult to visualize with a crystal structure. Afterall, it is quite possible that there exist crucial residues in mitochondrial ATP synthases that are in charge of IF1 specific recognition, seeing examples of other inhibitor cited at the beginning of this part. In our previous work, we were concentrated in highly conserved mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase residues that had also close distances with IF1 in final state. Further study of IF1 specificity could be on residues of  $F_1$ -ATPase highly conserved in mitochondrial ATP synthases, but more exposed in peripheral region where possibly occurs the first contact with IF1. Those entire hypotheses need further investigation to confirm.

By the way, we found modifications of IF1 inhibition with some mutants. Even if these residues are not responsible for IF1 specificity to mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase, some of them are still implicated in IF1 inhibition process shown by their mutations that modified the inhibition rate. What roles do they play during IF1 inhibition? It is also a very interesting question. Therefore, studies of mutants in group A and B are regrouped with group C and D. Further examination and discussion about IF1 inhibition process will be described as following.

### **3.3. IF<sub>1</sub>-F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase interaction process in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*: Grasping and locking of inhibitor IF<sub>1</sub> by $\gamma$ F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase?**

#### **3.3.1. Previous studies lead the pathway to study IF<sub>1</sub> binding process**

The regulation of mitochondrial ATP synthase by its endogenous inhibitor IF<sub>1</sub> is a complex mechanism. IF<sub>1</sub> binding to the ATP synthase and inhibition of ATPase activity are favoured by an acidic pH (pH 6.5-6.7) (Cabezón et al, 2000b). Although many X-ray crystal structures of the inhibited enzyme have been solved and the activity of IF<sub>1</sub> has been characterized, little is known of the IF<sub>1</sub> binding process. Moreover, many researchers have mutated individual amino acid residues of IF<sub>1</sub> implicated in its inhibition but not those of ATP synthase. Known a protein-protein interaction occurs on both proteins, it appears interesting to us to complete the study from the point of view ATP synthase.

In order to understand the contributions of individual amino acid residues to IF<sub>1</sub> binding, point mutations and deletions in yeast F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ , and  $\gamma$  subunits have been produced and examined. Thanks to the analyses of kinetics, we characterized different sites in yeast F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase that participate in the initial binding event and those that stabilize the IF<sub>1</sub>-F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase.

#### **3.3.2. Group A and B: $\gamma$ -remote residues from $\alpha$ DP, $\beta$ DP**

Group A:  $\alpha$ DP-E357, Y399, R400, V402 and Q418

Group B:  $\beta$ DP-T380, S383, E471, and A474

As defined in the previous chapter, investigation of these two groups of residues was first oriented to the IF<sub>1</sub> specific inhibition of mitochondrial ATPases, and then focused on their roles during the IF<sub>1</sub> binding process. SMP devoid of endogenous IF<sub>1</sub> were centrifuged and kinetics of ATP hydrolysis and IF<sub>1</sub> inhibition were carried out at pH 6.5.

Mutants are reminded as following:

Group A:  $\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N

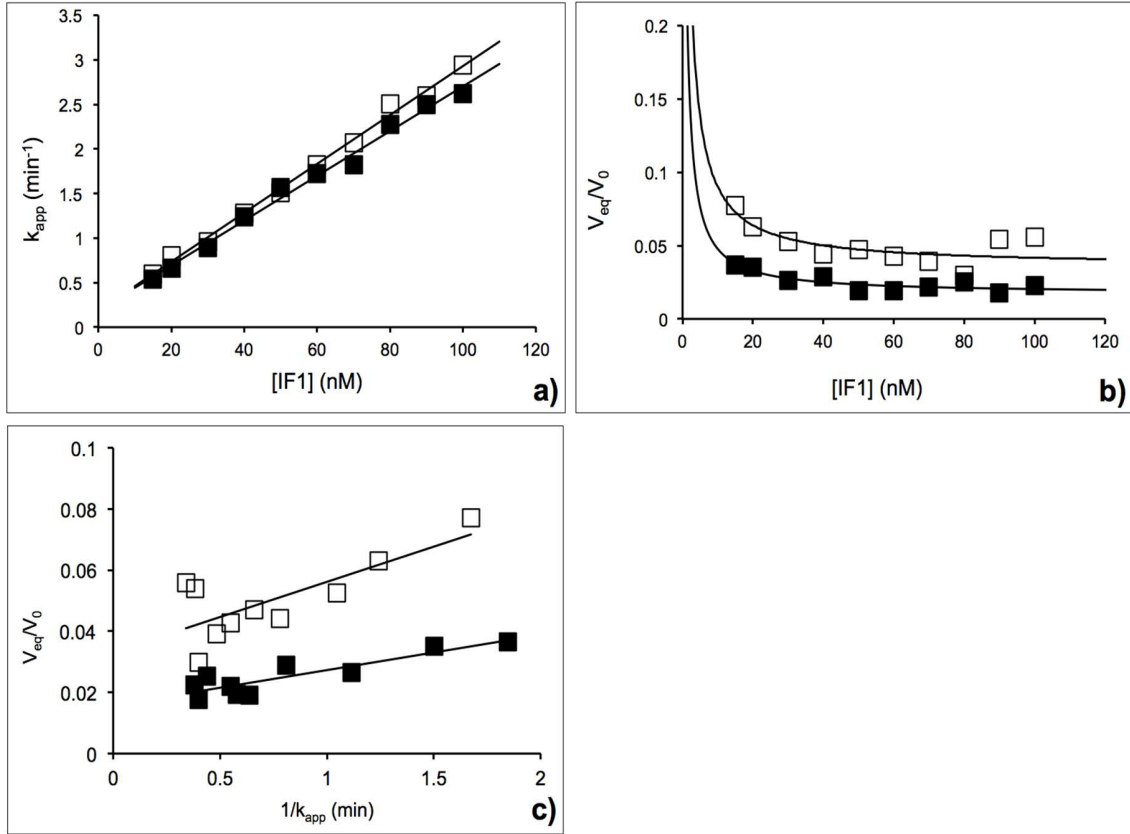
Group B:  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E,

E471K-A474E,

T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E

### **3.3.2.1. Effect of mutations in group A ( $\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N)**

Figure 40 shows kinetic consequences of mutations in group A at pH6.5. Binding parameters, as those displayed in table 13, were obtained after merging the results of numerous independent kinetic experiments, which is to say 29 experiments for WT and 3-to-4 experiments for each mutant of the entire project (experiments at pH 8 are not included). IF1 inhibitions of WT and mutant  $\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N are compared in the same graph. IF1 at saturating concentration inhibited ATPase activity to more than 95% in SMP prepared from both WT and mutant. Comparing to the WT, this mutant had no effect on the binding rate constant  $k_{on}$ . It slightly increased the directly determined rate constant of dissociation  $k_{off}$  but had no significant effect on the  $K_d k_{on}$  product.



**Figure 40. Experimental data of mutants in group A and determination of IF1 binding parameters.**

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5, 25°C. Experimental data of SMP WT and mutants from group A are shown in the figure. (■) SMP WT, average of 29 single experiments. (□) SMP mutant  $\alpha\text{DP-E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N}$ , average of 3 single experiments. Panel a, rate constant of inhibition ( $k_{app}$ ) as a function of IF1 concentration. Panel b, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of IF1 concentration. Panel c, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of  $1/k_{app}$ .

mutation (pH 6.5)	$k_{on}$ ( $10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ M}$ )	$K_{off}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d k_{on}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	n
none (WT)	$4.3 \pm 0.2$	$0.24 \pm 0.06$	$1.8 \pm 0.2$	$1.00 \pm 0.3$	29
E357D-Y399F-R400A- V402L-Q418N	$4.6 \pm 0.7$	$0.6 \pm 0.4$	$6.3 \pm 1.3$	$2.7 \pm 2.0$	3

**Table 13. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of group A.**

Experimental conditions and calculations as described in Materials and methods. pH 6.5. n, number of experiments.

At pH 6.5, the  $K_d$  values are lower than 1 nM, which could not precisely distinguish the different effect of mutations. To better precise the effects of the mutation on the dissociation constant, we did the same kinetic experiment at pH 8, where these parameter constants are higher than at pH 6.5 therefore more precise, especially for the case of  $K_d$  value (WT  $K_d=0.24 \cdot 10^{-9} \text{ M}$  at pH 6.5), and the consistency of  $k_{off}$  and  $K_d k_{on}$  is better. But since higher pH does not favour IF1 binding, in order to get one detectable result, we had to consume more purified IF1. It also took much longer measuring time under this pH condition. Table 14 shows the IF1 binding parameters obtained at pH8. When the pH was increased from 6.5 to 8, the  $K_d$  value for WT dramatically increased from 0.24 nM to 9 nM, the  $k_{off}$  value increased from  $1.8 \cdot 10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$  to  $1.8 \cdot 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , and the  $K_d k_{on}$  product increased from  $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$  to  $2 \cdot 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , which now matches the  $k_{off}$  value. For the mutant  $\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N,  $K_d$  value increased from 0.6 nM to 23.4 nM, the  $k_{off}$  value increased from  $6.3 \cdot 10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$  to  $5.6 \cdot 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , and the  $K_d k_{on}$  product increased from  $2.7 \cdot 10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$  to  $5.5 \cdot 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ . It confirmed the results obtained at pH 6.5 that the quintuple mutation on  $\alpha$  subunit had no effect on  $k_{on}$ , whereas it increased the  $k_{off}$  value and  $K_d k_{on}$  product by about 2.5 fold.



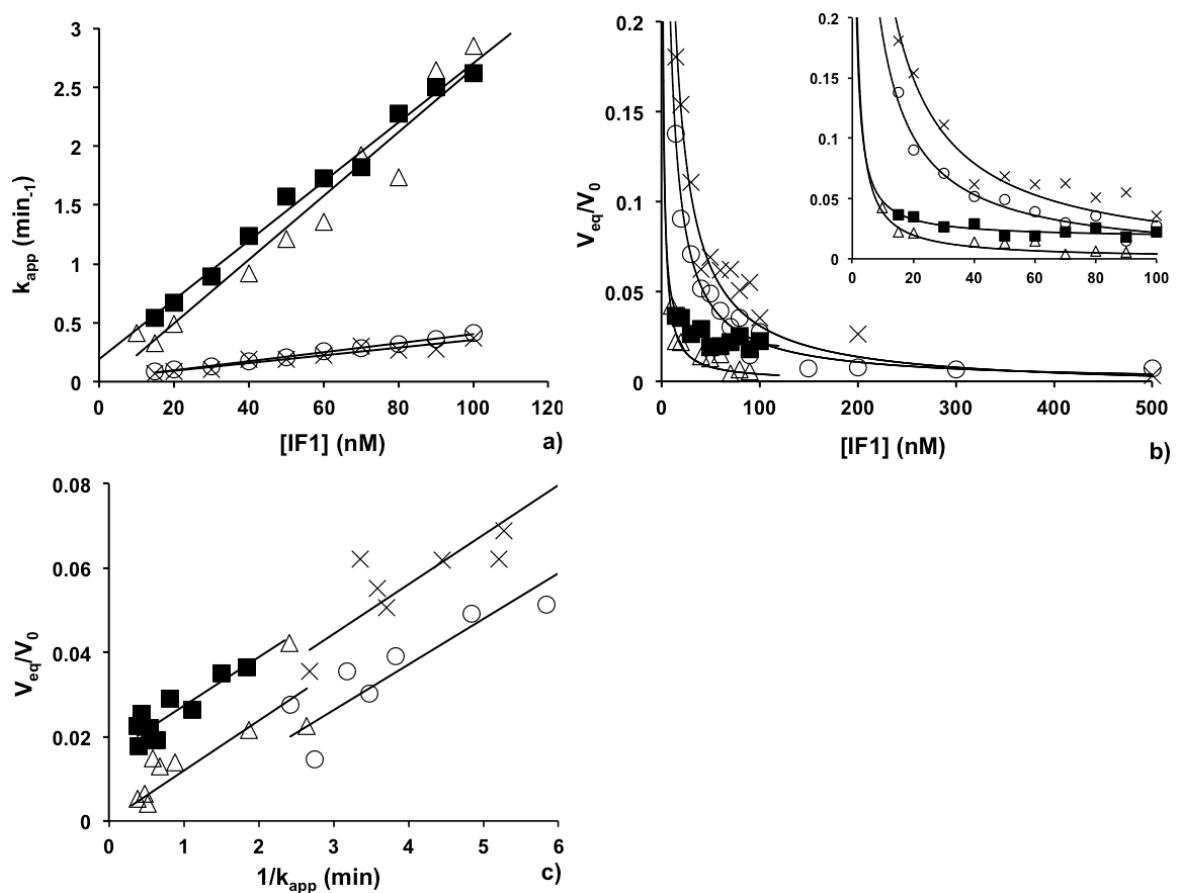
mutation (pH 8)	$k_{on}$ ( $10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ M}$ )	$K_{off}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d k_{on}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	n
none (WT)	$2.21 \pm 0.09$	$9.06 \pm 0.60$	$18.4 \pm 1.3$	$20.0 \pm 2.0$	7
E357D-Y399F-R400A- V402L-Q418N	$2.33 \pm 0.19$	$23.4 \pm 2.2$	$55.5 \pm 7.8$	$54.6 \pm 7.8$	1

**Table 14. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of group A.**

Experimental conditions and calculations as described in Materials and methods. pH 8. n, number of experiments.

### **3.3.2.2. Effect of mutations in group B ( $\beta$ -T380R-S383E, E471K-A474E and T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E)**

Residues selected in group B are located in  $\beta$ DP subunit bordering IF1 midpart. Three different mutants were T380R-S383E, E471K-A474E and T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E. Figure 41 shows the effect of mutations in group B at pH6.5. Binding parameters were obtained after merging the results of numerous independent kinetic experiments as those displayed in table 15. IF1 inhibitions of WT and mutants are compared in the same graph. IF1 at saturating concentration inhibited ATPase activity to more than 95% in SMP mutants, the same as described in group A. Comparing to the WT, mutant T380R-S383E had no effect on the binding rate constant  $k_{on}$ , and mutant E471K-A474E decreased the  $k_{on}$  by a factor of 7. The combination of the four mutations had no significant additional effect as compared to E471K-A474E. However, at first sight none of this set of mutations had significant effect on the rate constant of dissociation.



**Figure 41. Experimental data of mutants in group B and determination of IF1 binding parameters**

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5, 25°C. Experimental data of SMP WT and mutants from group B are shown in the figure. (■) SMP WT, average of 29 single experiments. (Δ) SMP mutant  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E, average of 3 single experiments. (○) SMP mutant  $\beta$ -E471K-A474E, average of 4 single experiments. (X) SMP mutant  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E, average of 3 single experiments. Panel a, rate constant of inhibition ( $k_{app}$ ) as a function of IF1 concentration. Panel b, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of IF1 concentration, where the zoomed area corresponds to IF1 concentration up to 120 nM. Panel c, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of  $1/k_{app}$ .

Mutation (pH 6.5)	$k_{on}$ ( $10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ M}$ )	$K_{off}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d k_{on}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	n
none (WT)	$4.3 \pm 0.2$	$0.24 \pm 0.06$	$1.8 \pm 0.2$	$1.00 \pm 0.3$	29
T380R-S383E	$4.5 \pm 0.5$	$0.4 \pm 0.1$	$1.7 \pm 0.5$	$1.8 \pm 0.7$	3
E471K-A474E	$0.63 \pm 0.02$	$2.2 \pm 0.2$	$1.7 \pm 0.2$	$1.5 \pm 0.2$	4
T380R-S383E-E471K- A474E	$0.55 \pm 0.10$	$3.5 \pm 0.4$	$1.8 \pm 0.2$	$1.8 \pm 0.5$	3

**Table 15. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of group B.**

Experimental conditions and calculations as described in Materials and Methods. pH 6.5, 25°C.

As described in group A, the same kinetic experiments at pH 8 were done for mutants in group B. Results are displayed in table 16. At this pH, mutant T380R-S383E still had no effect either on  $k_{on}$ , or on  $k_{off}$ . Mutants E471K-A474E and T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E both kept the same range of decrease on  $k_{on}$ . By the way, these two mutants showed an effect of increasing the  $k_{off}$  by 2 to 2.5 fold at pH 8 by both methods of  $k_{off}$  determination. The cause of the  $k_{off}$  modification effect is not clear. But maybe it was related to pH change that modified the charges of protonable residues. Thus the electrostatic interaction between mutated residues (especially E471K and A474E) and IF1 could be slightly affected, which decreased the stability of the protein complex. It could be other reason that still needs further verification.

mutation (pH 8)	$k_{on}$ ( $10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ M}$ )	$K_{off}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d k_{on}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	n
none (WT)	$2.21 \pm 0.09$	$9.06 \pm 0.60$	$18.4 \pm 1.3$	$20.0 \pm 2.0$	7
T380R-S383E	$2.34 \pm 0.23$	$10.8 \pm 2.0$	$20.1 \pm 0.3$	$25.3 \pm 7.1$	1
E471K-A474E	$0.25 \pm 0.10$	$182 \pm 10$	$39 \pm 0.6$	$45.8 \pm 3.4$	1
T380R-S383E-E471K- A474E	$0.32 \pm 0.02$	$173 \pm 12$	$52 \pm 5.2$	$56.3 \pm 6.9$	1

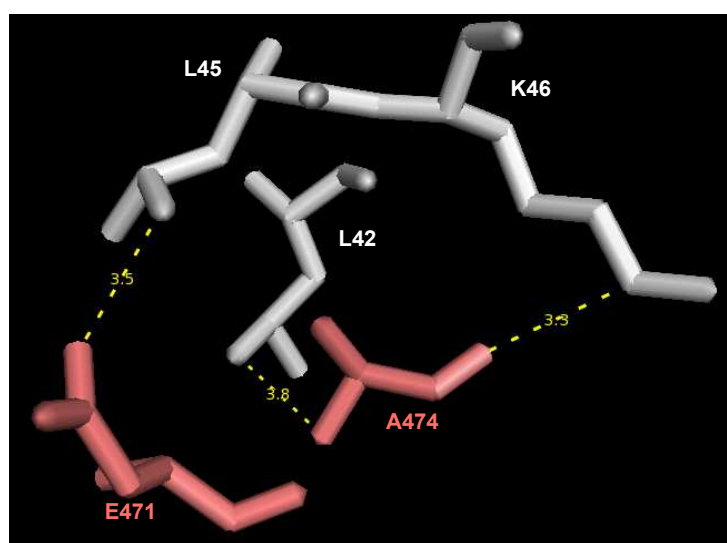
**Table 16. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of group B, at pH 8.**

### 3.3.2.3. Discussion

The mutant  $\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N classified as group A does not affect IF1 binding step, and it contributes only a little to the stability of the inhibited complex suggested by the 2.5-fold increase of  $k_{\text{off}}$  with their simultaneous mutation into their non-mitochondrial counterparts. These mutations globally decrease the volume of the lateral chains except for V402L. Thus some of these residues probably limit movements of IF1 when it is trapped in between  $\alpha$ DP and  $\beta$ DP. The limited effect of mutagenesis could be due to the nature of the mutations of the residues. Since they were designed for IF1 specificity study, these mutations did not effectively reduce the IF1- $F_1$ -ATPase interaction. It could also be due to their relative remoteness from IF1 suggested by the yeast crystal. According to the structural analyses, residues in group A are closer to IF1 in bovine crystal but not in yeast, where four of the five residues are more than 6 Å to IF1 (see figure 36). Thus, other type of mutations could be interesting to examine the roles played by these residues during IF1 inhibition, such as glycine substitutions. And other residues in this region could also be interesting to investigate.

In group B, the Cter extremity residues E471 and A474 are clearly involved in IF1 initial binding step judging from the 7-fold decrease of  $k_{\text{on}}$  observed from its mutant. The Cter extremity of  $\beta$  subunit protrudes from the complex regardless the catalytic state of the interface, which is a facility of IF1 grasping. This initial IF1 grasping step occurs in one of the three catalytic states of the interface, and it follows large conformational changes until the dead-end state. It is also interesting to wonder which residues from IF1 part might interact with E471 and A474. In bovine  $F_1$ -ATPase crystallized complex with bound IF1, residues E471 and A474 of  $\beta$ DP are close to IF1 residues L42, L45 and K46 (figure 42), whereas in yeast complex the homologues of these IF1 residues are not visible. In yeast crystal, residues E471 and A474 of  $\beta$ DP have a distance more than 10 Å to the closest IF1 residue (Q36, see figure 38). One could possibly imagine that in yeast IF1 homologue region, which refers IF1-L37 to L40, there exist residues closer to  $\beta$ DP E471 and A474. Mutations of these residues could be helpful to confirm our finding of  $\beta$ DP-E471 and A474. Interestingly, mutation into

alanine of yeast IF1-L40, the homologue of bovine IF1-L45, has been recently shown to decrease  $k_{on}$  by a factor of 5 (Robinson et al, 2013). This matches our finding of the 7-fold decrease of  $k_{on}$  for the mutant  $\beta$ -E471K-A474E. Therefore, it strengthens the idea that interaction between the  $\beta$  C terminal extremity and IF1 midpart (presumably IF1-L40 or its neighbours) is involved in the recognition step. On the other hand, the residues T380 and S383 play no role in IF1 binding process.



**Figure 42. Interaction between  $\beta$ DP-E471, A474 and IF1 midpart in bovine IF1-F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase.**

Image created from the pdb file 2v7q using PyMol software. Residues of IF1 L42, L45 and K46 are shown in white sticks. Residues of  $\beta$ DP-E471, A474 are shown in salmon sticks. The closed distance between IF1 and  $\beta$ DP residues are measured and shown in yellow.

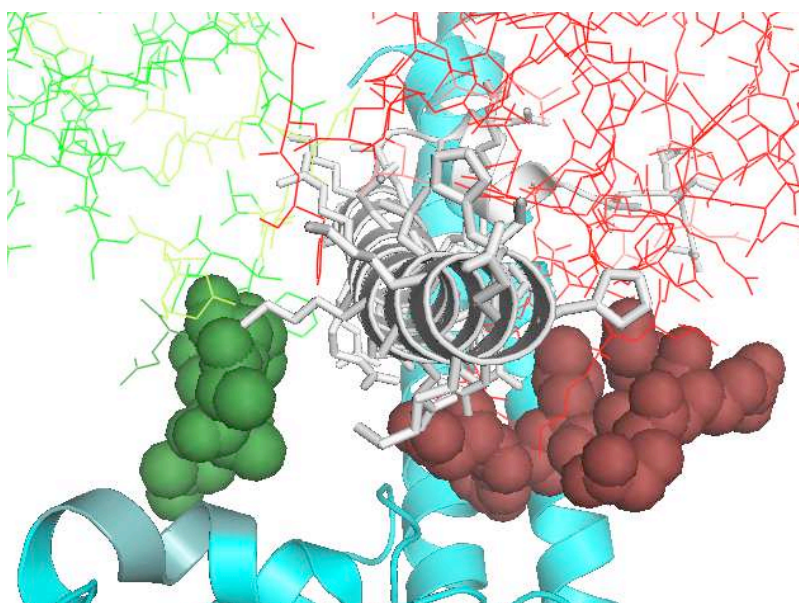
In addition, the result of the mutation  $\beta$ -E471K-A474E consists of slight increase of the dissociation rate constant at pH 8, which suggests that these two residues are also involved in stabilizing the inhibited complex but with a very limited function.

### 3.3.3. Group C and D: $\gamma$ -neighbouring residues from $\alpha$ DP, $\beta$ DP

Group C:  $\alpha$ DP<sup>409</sup>GSDLAST<sup>416</sup>

Group D:  $\beta$ DP<sup>394</sup>DELSEQD<sup>400</sup>

As defined previously, these two groups of residues are located in  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP subunits Cter. They are highly conserved in ATP synthases. And they interact with the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit as well as IF1. The central shaft  $\gamma$  subunit of ATP synthase connects the  $F_0$  rotary motor and the  $F_1$  catalytic core. It deforms sequentially the three catalytic pairs of  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  subunits in order to achieve ATP synthesis or hydrolysis. The contact between  $\gamma$  subunit and the C terminal extremity of  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  subunits, especially  $\alpha$ , appears after IF1 bound in bovine ATP synthase, but this contact remains more constant in yeast ATP synthase according to the observations of crystal structures with or without IF1 bound. Here we consider that this interaction might indirectly contribute to the inhibitory effect of IF1.



**Figure 43. Zoom of residues in Group C and D in bovine mitochondrial F1-ATPase.**

IF1-bound bovine mitochondrial  $F_1$ -ATPase pdb file 2v7q, image created in PyMol. The figure shows IF1 (grey ribbon in middle) binding region. Group C and D residues in  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP subunits are shown in sphere. In  $\alpha$ DP subunit (green lines), the loop <sup>407</sup>GSDLDAAT<sup>414</sup> is shown in forest green on sphere. In  $\beta$ DP subunit (red lines), the loop <sup>394</sup>DELSEED<sup>400</sup> is shown in ruby red.  $\gamma$  subunit is shown on cyan ribbon.

These two groups of selected residues were gradually mutated into glycine using site-directed mutagenesis in the aim of reducing their steric hindrance and eventually weaken their contact to  $\gamma$  subunit and to IF1. Obtained mutants are as following:

Group C:  $\alpha^{409}$ GSGLDAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GSDLGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GSGLGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GSGGGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GGGGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GSGGGGGGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GGGGGGGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GS- - -AST<sup>416</sup>

Group D:  $\beta^{394}$ GELSEQD<sup>400</sup>  
 $\beta^{394}$ DGLSEQD<sup>400</sup>  
 $\beta^{394}$ DELSGQG<sup>400</sup>  
 $\beta^{394}$ DGGGEQD<sup>400</sup>

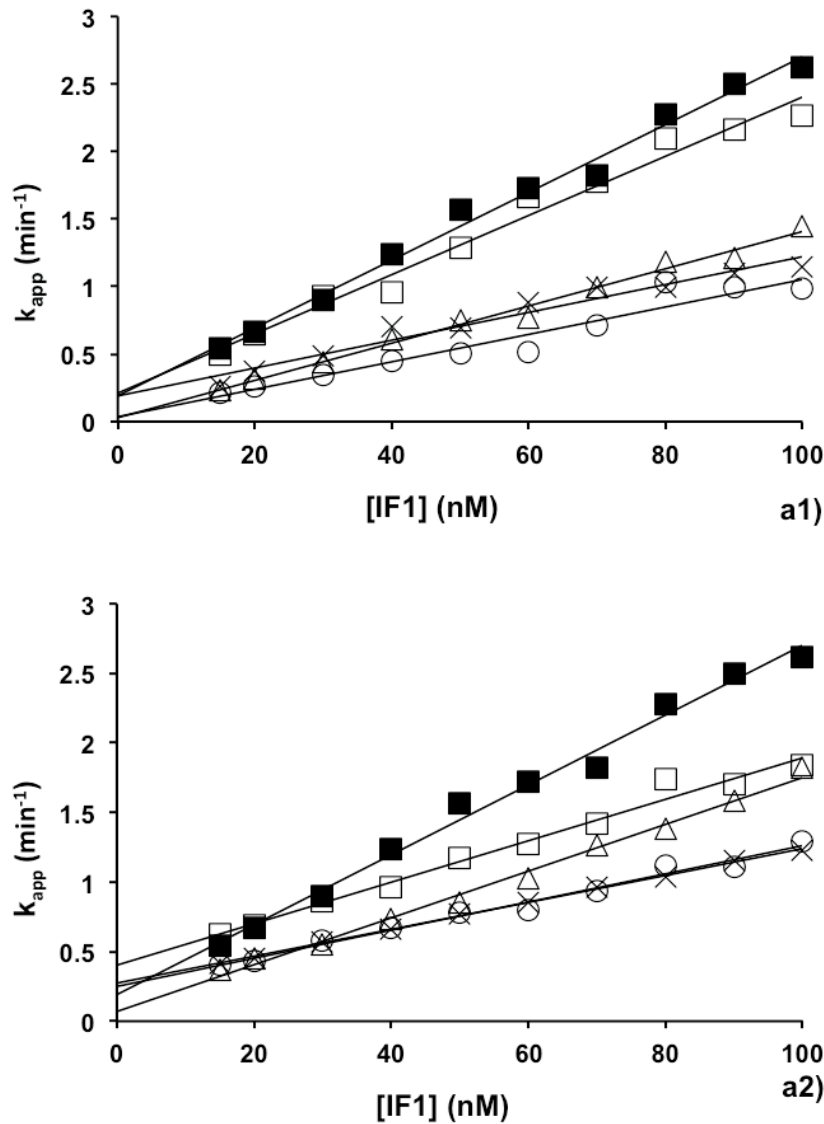
SMP of different mutants devoid of endogenous IF1 were investigated by kinetics of ATP hydrolysis and IF1 inhibition at pH 6.5. Then we studied the IF1 binding parameters of these two groups of mutations.

### 3.3.3.1. Effect of mutations in Group C:

$\alpha^{409}$ GSGLDAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GSDLGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GSGLGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GSGGGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GGGGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GSGGGGGGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GGGGGGGAST<sup>416</sup>  
 $\alpha^{409}$ GS- - -AST<sup>416</sup>

Kinetic results of this group of mutations are shown in figure 44-a-b-c, and the binding parameters obtained from numerous single experiments were calculated and shown in table 17. To better visualize the results, the calculated  $k_{on}$  and  $k_{off}$  values of different mutants are shown in table 17 were plotted in figure 45.





**Figure 44a. Group C: rate constant of inhibition ( $k_{app}$ ) as a function of IF1 concentration.**

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5, 25°C.

(-■-) SMP WT, average of 29 single experiments, presenting in each figure as control.

Panel a1, (-Δ-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLDAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-□-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSDLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-○-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

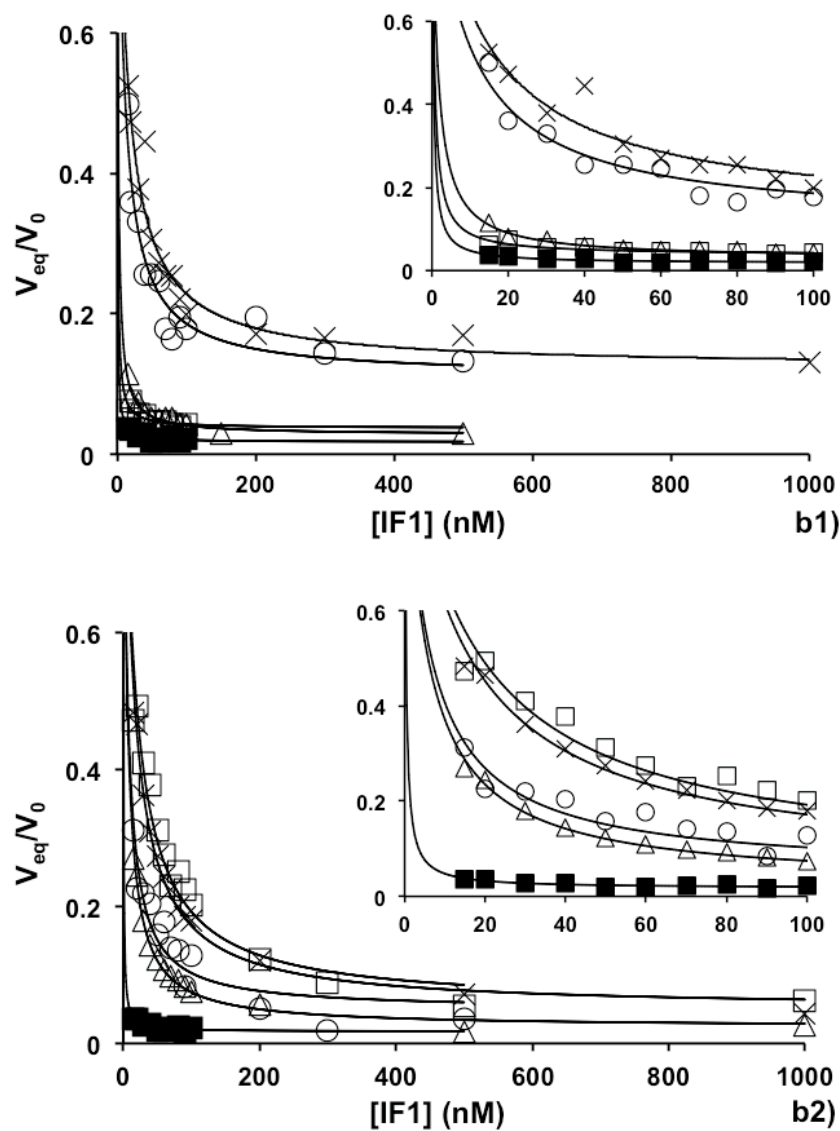
(-x-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{SGGGGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

Panel a2, (-○-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GGGGGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-x-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{SGGGGGG}^{416}$ , average of 4 single experiments.

(-Δ-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GGGGGGG}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-□-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS--AST}^{416}$ , average of 4 single experiments.



**Figure 44b. Group C: normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of IF1 concentration.**

(-■-) SMP WT, average of 29 single experiments, presenting in each figure as control.

Panel a1, (-Δ-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLDAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-□-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSDLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-O-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-x-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGGGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

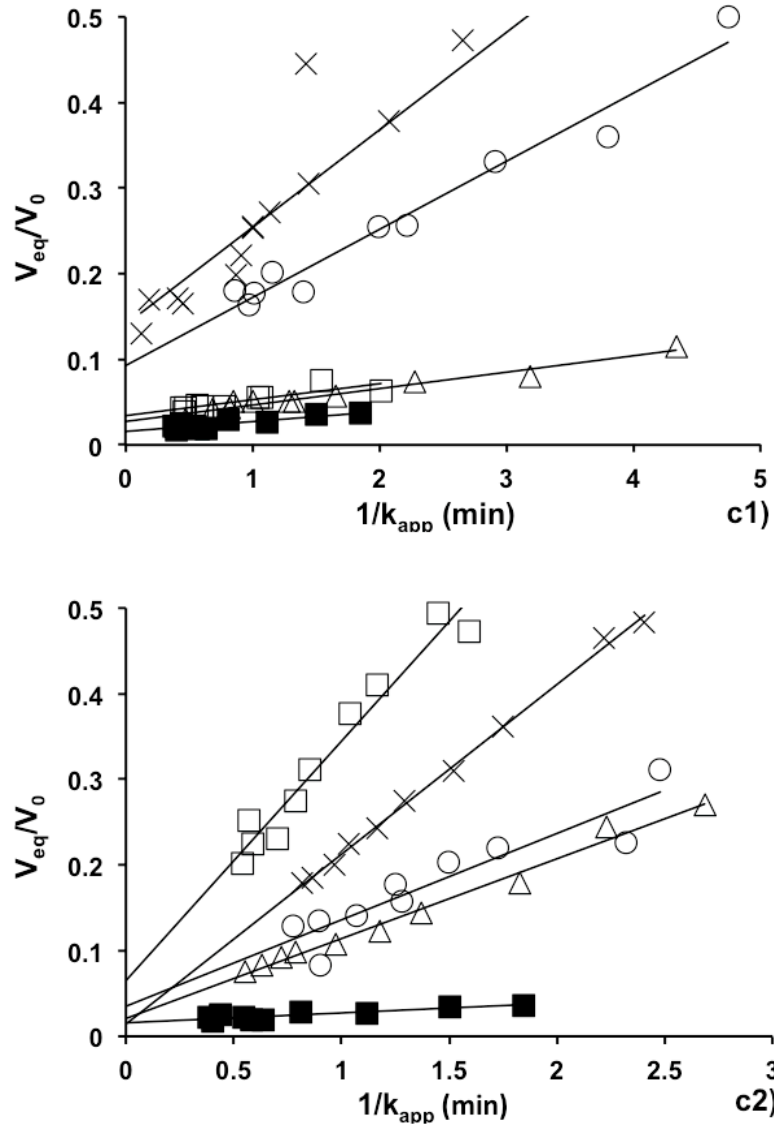
Panel a2, (-O-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GGGGGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-x-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGGGGG}^{416}$ , average of 4 single experiments.

(-Δ-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GGGGGGG}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-□-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS--AST}^{416}$ , average of 4 single experiments Conditions and labels are as

described in figure 42a. Panel b1, SMP WT and mutants are the same as figure 42-a1. Panel b2, SMP WT and mutants are the same as figure 42-a2.



**Figure 44c. Group C: normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of  $1/k_{app}$ .**

(-■-) SMP WT, average of 29 single experiments, presenting in each figure as control.

Panel a1, (-Δ-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLDAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-□-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-○-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-x-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

Panel a2, (-○-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-x-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 4 single experiments.

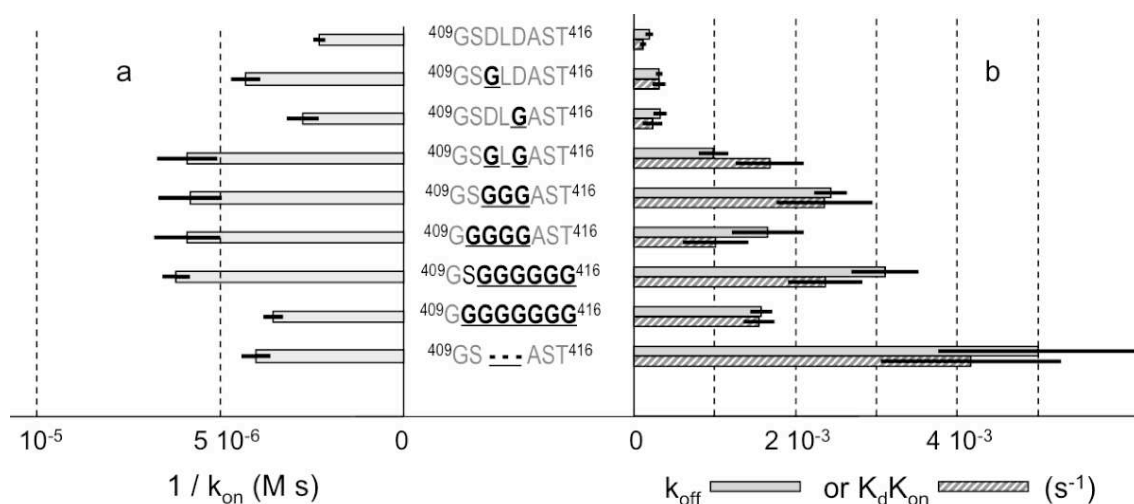
(-Δ-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-□-) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLGAST}^{416}$ , average of 4 single experiments

mutation (pH 6.5)	$k_{on}$ ( $10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ M}$ )	$K_{off}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d k_{on}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	n
none (WT)	$4.3 \pm 0.2$	$0.24 \pm 0.06$	$1.8 \pm 0.2$	$1.00 \pm 0.3$	29
$\alpha^{409}\text{GS}\underline{\text{GLD}}\text{AST}^{416}$	$2.3 \pm 0.2$	$1.3 \pm 0.2$	$3.0 \pm 0.2$	$3.1 \pm 0.7$	3
$\alpha^{409}\text{GSDL}\underline{\text{G}}\text{AST}^{416}$	$3.6 \pm 0.5$	$0.62 \pm 0.19$	$3.2 \pm 0.6$	$2.2 \pm 1.0$	3
$\alpha^{409}\text{GS}\underline{\text{GL}}\underline{\text{G}}\text{AST}^{416}$	$1.7 \pm 0.2$	$10.0 \pm 1.0$	$9.8 \pm 1.7$	$16.8 \pm 4.0$	3
$\alpha^{409}\text{GS}\underline{\text{GGG}}\text{AST}^{416}$	$1.7 \pm 0.2$	$13.7 \pm 1.4$	$24.4 \pm 1.9$	$23.6 \pm 5.8$	3
$\alpha^{409}\text{G}\underline{\text{GGGG}}\text{AST}^{416}$	$1.7 \pm 0.2$	$6.0 \pm 1.4$	$16.5 \pm 4.3$	$10.1 \pm 3.9$	4
$\alpha^{409}\text{GS}\underline{\text{GGGGGG}}\text{AST}^{416}$	$1.6 \pm 0.1$	$14.7 \pm 2.0$	$31.1 \pm 4.0$	$23.6 \pm 4.4$	4
$\alpha^{409}\text{G}\underline{\text{GGGGGGG}}\text{AST}^{416}$	$2.8 \pm 0.2$	$5.5 \pm 0.2$	$15.7 \pm 1.3$	$15.4 \pm 1.7$	3
$\alpha^{409}\text{GS} \text{ --- } \text{AST}^{416}$	$2.5 \pm 0.2$	$16.8 \pm 3.0$	$50 \pm 12$	$42 \pm 11$	4

**Table 17. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of Group C.**

Experimental conditions and calculations as described in Materials and methods. pH 6.5, at 25°C. n, number of experiments.



**Figure 45. Kinetic constants of IF1 binding and release after mutagenesis of Group C residues.**

Mutated or deleted residues are indicated by black, bold, underlined characters. The WT sequence is GSDLAST.  $1/k_{on}$  has been plotted in Panel a; increase of  $1/k_{on}$ , similar as increase of  $k_{off}$ , results in a loss of affinity of IF1 for ATP synthase. Panel b, dissociation rate constant expressed by  $k_{off}$  (grey bars) and by the product  $K_d k_{on}$  (hatched bars). The  $k_{off}$  value and the  $K_d k_{on}$  product are well matched.

All the mutations in this group changed more or less the IF1 binding affinity to  $F_1$ -ATPase. Since the first glycine substitution, the  $k_{on}$  value drops from  $4.3 \times 10^5 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{s}^{-1}$  (WT) to  $2.3 \times 10^5 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{s}^{-1}$  ( $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLDAST}^{416}$ ). But the decrease of  $k_{on}$  value stays in a moderate range that never drop further than 2.5 times. Nevertheless, the dissociation constant  $K_d$  as well as the dissociation rate constant  $k_{off}$  increase gradually with the increasing number of mutated residues. Taking  $K_d$  as example, comparing the value to WT, it increases from the first mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLDAST}^{416}$  5 times to the most pronounced mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$  70 times. The  $k_{off}$  of the mutants have the same trend of modification. Comparing to the WT, it increases from the first mutant ( $\alpha^{409}\text{GSGLDAST}^{416}$ ) 1.7 folds to the most pronounced mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$  27.7 folds. One exception of the increasing  $K_d$ ,  $k_{off}$  values is the mutation S410G. Mutations including S410G slightly go backwards in their  $K_d$ ,  $k_{off}$  values increasing level, such as mutants  $\alpha^{409}\text{GGGGGAST}^{416}$  and  $\alpha^{409}\text{GGGGGGG}^{416}$ .

### 3.3.3.2. Effect of mutations in Group D

$\beta^{394}\underline{\text{G}}\text{ELSEQD}^{400}$

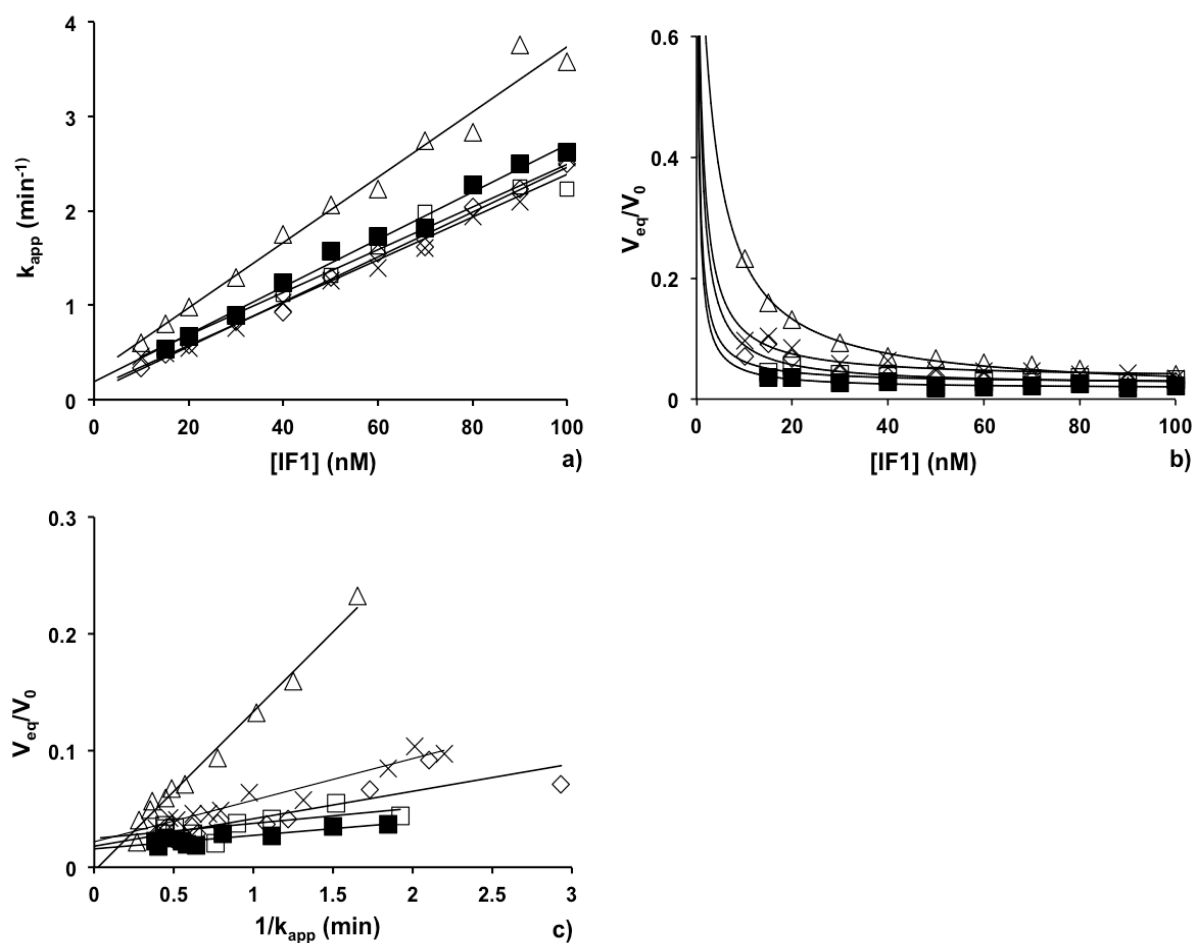
$\beta^{394}\text{D}\underline{\text{G}}\text{LSEQD}^{400}$

$\beta^{394}\text{DELS}\underline{\text{GQ}}\underline{\text{G}}^{400}$

$\beta^{394}\text{D}\underline{\text{GGG}}\text{EQD}^{400}$

This group of residues refers to the highly conserved motif, termed DELSEED-loop, described previously. The DELSEED-loop of  $\beta$  subunit makes contact with the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit. It also has direct interaction with IF1. Mutations of these residues into glycine reduce the steric hindrance of the loop, so that it may weaken the contact at the same time between  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  subunits, and between  $\beta$  subunit and IF1. But since this  $\beta$ -DELSEED-loop has been suggested to be involved in coupling between catalysis and rotation (Mnatsakanyan et al, 2011), our mutations in this group did not go further than triple glycine substitution in order not to affect enzyme functions.

Kinetic results of this group of mutations are shown in figure 46, and the binding parameters obtained from numerous single experiments were calculated and shown in table 18.



**Figure 46. Experimental data of mutants in group D and determination of IF1 binding parameters.**

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5, 25°C. Experimental data of SMP WT and mutants from group B are shown in the figure.

(-■-) SMP WT, average of 29 single experiments.

(-◇-) SMP mutant  $\beta^{394}\text{GELSEQD}^{400}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-Δ-) SMP mutant  $\beta^{394}\text{DGLSEQD}^{400}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-X-) SMP mutant  $\beta^{394}\text{DELSGQG}^{400}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

(-□-) SMP mutant  $\beta^{394}\text{DELSGGG}^{400}$ , average of 3 single experiments.

Panel a, rate constant of inhibition ( $k_{app}$ ) as a function of IF1 concentration. Panel b, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of IF1 concentration. Panel c, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of  $1/k_{app}$ .

mutation (pH 6.5)	$k_{on}$ ( $10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ M}$ )	$K_{off}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d k_{on}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	n
none (WT)	$4.3 \pm 0.2$	$0.24 \pm 0.06$	$1.8 \pm 0.2$	$1.00 \pm 0.3$	29
$\beta^{394}\underline{\text{G}}\text{ELSEQD}^{400}$	$4.0 \pm 0.3$	$0.80 \pm 0.23$	$5.0 \pm 0.7$	$3.2 \pm 1.1$	3
$\beta^{394}\text{D}\underline{\text{G}}\text{LSEQD}^{400}$	$5.7 \pm 0.4$	$2.7 \pm 0.2$	$18.6 \pm 2.4$	$15.4 \pm 2.5$	3
$\beta^{394}\text{DELS}\underline{\text{GQG}}^{400}$	$3.8 \pm 0.4$	$1.1 \pm 0.23$	$6.0 \pm 0.6$	$4.1 \pm 1.8$	3
$\beta^{394}\text{D}\underline{\text{GGG}}\text{EQD}^{400}$	$3.8 \pm 0.8$	$0.4 \pm 0.3$	$3.8 \pm 0.8$	$1.5 \pm 1.4$	3

**Table 18. IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutants of Group D.**

Experimental conditions and calculations as described in Materials and methods. pH 6.5, 25°C. n, number of experiments.

None of the mutations in group D shows significant effect on the rate constant of IF1 association. But all the four mutations have more or less increased the rate constant of dissociation  $k_{off}$ , as well as the  $K_d$ . The most remarkable effect is observed with the mutant  $\beta^{394}\text{D}\underline{\text{G}}\text{LSEQD}^{400}$  (E395G). This single substitution on glycine brings a 10-fold increase in  $k_{off}$ . However, this important increase of  $k_{off}$  does not appear with the triple mutation  $\beta^{394}\text{D}\underline{\text{GGG}}\text{EQD}^{400}$  that includes E395G. The results suggest that  $\beta$ E395 plays a specific role.

### 3.3.3.3. Combination of crucial mutations $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$ and $\beta^{394}\text{D}\underline{\text{G}}\text{LSEQD}^{400}$

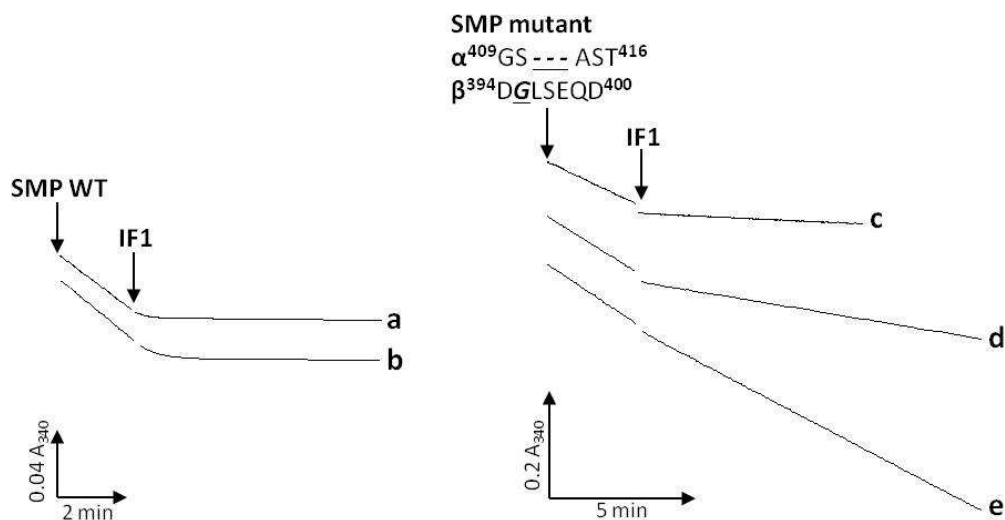
With the observations of mutations in group C and D, we selected one crucial mutation from each of the subunit:  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$  and  $\beta^{394}\text{D}\underline{\text{G}}\text{LSEQD}^{400}$ . In the aim of detecting a maximal effect of mutations from  $\gamma$  remote residues, we combined the two selected mutations and created a new “double mutant”,  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS- -AST}^{416}$  and  $\beta^{394}\text{D}\underline{\text{G}}\text{LSEQD}^{400}$ . Kinetics of ATP hydrolysis and IF1 inhibitions are displayed in figure 47. Experimental data are shown in table 17.



mutation (pH 6.5)	$k_{on}$ ( $10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ M}$ )	$K_{off}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d k_{on}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	n
none (WT)	$4.3 \pm 0.2$	$0.24 \pm 0.06$	$1.8 \pm 0.2$	$1.00 \pm 0.3$	29
$\alpha^{409}\text{GS} \text{ --- } \text{AST}^{416}$ $\beta^{394}\text{DGLSEQD}^{400}$	nd	$194 \pm 18$	nd	nd	4

**Table 19.** IF1 binding parameters of “double mutant”,  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS} \text{ --- } \text{AST}^{416}$  and  $\beta^{394}\text{DGLSEQD}^{400}$ .

Experimental conditions and calculations are as described in Materials and methods. pH 6.5, 25°C. n, number of experiments.



**Figure 47.** Kinetics of ATP hydrolysis and IF1 inhibitions of yeast wild type and the “double mutant” SMP.

Conditions are as described in Material and Methods, pH6.5, at 25°C. SMP of wild type and the “double mutant”  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS} \text{ --- } \text{AST}^{416}$  and  $\beta^{394}\text{DGLSEQD}^{400}$  were prepared as described in Material and Methods. ATP hydrolysis was monitored by the decrease of absorbance at 340nm. Arrow indicates SMP injections and purified yeast IF1 injections. a) SMP WT, 100 nM IF1; b) SMP WT, 50 nM IF1; c) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS} \text{ --- } \text{AST}^{416}$  and  $\beta^{394}\text{DGLSEQD}^{400}$ , 5 mM IF1; d) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS} \text{ --- } \text{AST}^{416}$  and  $\beta^{394}\text{DGLSEQD}^{400}$ , 500 nM IF1; e) SMP mutant  $\alpha^{409}\text{GS} \text{ --- } \text{AST}^{416}$  and  $\beta^{394}\text{DGLSEQD}^{400}$ , 50 nM IF1.

As expected, the combination of the two important mutations results in a dramatic decrease of IF1 affinity. The  $K_d$  value drops from  $0.24 \cdot 10^{-9}$  M to  $194 \cdot 10^{-9}$  M. However, it requires extremely high concentration of IF1 to achieve a detectable inhibition. As a consequence, it reaches instantly the equilibrium between active and inhibited forms of ATPase, and the  $k_{on}$  and  $k_{off}$  values are not detectable (see examples of single experiments in figure 47). Finally, the result of the final inhibition  $K_d$  estimation corresponds to the multiplication of  $K_d$  values of each “single mutation”. As the  $K_d$  value and IF1 binding energy are logarithmically related, the binding energy change of the “double mutation” should be the addition of energy from each “single mutation” from different region of  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  subunits. In fact, our calculation based on the experimental data shows that both the  $K_d$  value and binding energy calculation are in accord with the independent contribution to IF1 interaction from each side of  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  subunits.

#### **3.3.3.4. Residues in $\gamma$ subunit interacting with Group C**

According to the crystal structure of IF1- $F_1$ -ATPase,  $\gamma^{116}$ MQLL<sup>119</sup> are facing  $\alpha$ DP<sup>409</sup>GSDLAST<sup>416</sup>. The contact between  $\alpha$  and  $\gamma$  subunits might be linked to the IF1 binding process. Since the series of mutations in group C showed significant effect in  $k_{off}$ , it is also very interesting to know whether it has the same effect with the same type of diminishing-volume mutations in  $\gamma$  subunit. A series of glycine substitutions in  $\gamma$  subunit was designed and constructed through the collaboration with Dr. Emmanuel Tetaud at Bordeaux. Until recently, two mutants have been successfully grown and determined of their kinetic parameters (table 20).

mutation (pH 8)	$k_{on}$ ( $10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ M}$ )	$K_{off}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d k_{on}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	n
none (WT)	$2.21 \pm 0.09$	$9.06 \pm 0.60$	$18.4 \pm 1.3$	$20.0 \pm 2.0$	7
$\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G	$2.15 \pm 0.10$	$19.8 \pm 1.5$	$30.9 \pm 0.8$	$42.6 \pm 5.3$	5
$\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G-L118G	$2.56 \pm 0.12$	$9.00 \pm 0.58$	$21.2 \pm 0.8$	$23.0 \pm 2.5$	3

**Table 20. IF1 binding parameters of mutants in  $\gamma$  subunit.**

Experimental conditions and calculations as described in Materials and methods. pH 8, at 25°C. n, number of experiments.

Kinetics have been performed at pH 8, at 25°C. The two mutants in  $\gamma$  subunit facing residues in group C have no effect on rate constant of IF1 association. But the double mutant  $\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G increased the dissociation rate constant by around 70% comparing to WT. The triple mutant  $\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G-L118G abolished this increase in  $k_{off}$ , which is similar to the mutation  $\alpha$ S410G. This result of limited effect is accordable to the effect of group C mutations afterall.

### 3.3.3.5. Discussion

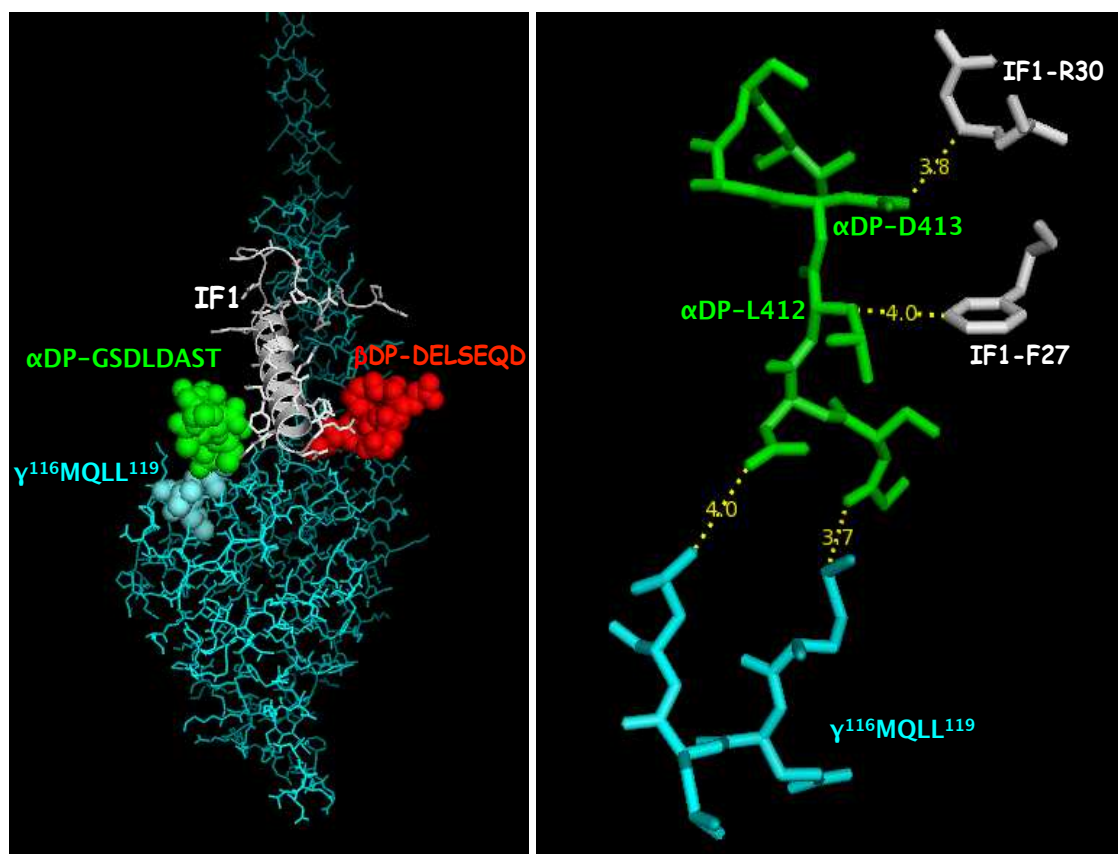
In  $\alpha$  subunit, the group C residues  $\alpha$ DP<sup>409</sup>GSDLDA<sup>ST</sup><sup>416</sup> seems somehow participate in the initial step of IF1 recognition according to the moderate decrease of  $k_{on}$  value while mutated into glycine. Since the first substitution of glycine (D411G), enzyme showed a remarkable effect. So this residue D411 probably has the main contribution for IF1 recognition among all the target residues in group C. Since the group C is relatively far from IF1 in the crystal structure comparing to group B that plays a main role in IF1 binding step, it is reasonable for this group to have a minor contribution to initial binding step. Known the crystal structure shows only the final state of the inhibited complex, the initial binding step including the transient conformational changes remains unclear. We could possibly imagine that the group C

residues are partially involved in IF1 loose binding step. Then after enzyme performing a fraction of turn, they turn to play the main role of stabilizing the inhibited complex.

Suggested by the modification of  $k_{\text{off}}$  values,  $\alpha\text{DP}^{409}\text{GSDLDA}^{416}$  shows important contribution to the stability of inhibited complex. According to the crystal structure, these residues in  $\alpha\text{DP}$  subunit do not have direct contact with IF1 in the final state, except one possible electrostatic interaction between  $\alpha\text{D413}$  and IF1-R30, and one other possible hydrophobic interaction between  $\alpha\text{L412}$  and IF1-F27. These weak interaction with IF1 would probably limit the inhibitor movement inside the ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP crevice. Moreover, their position in the enzyme and their steric hindrance allow the formation of a pliers-like motif cooperating with  $\beta\text{DP}$  subunit through their lateral chains in order to block IF1 movement. The contact between  $\alpha\text{DP}^{409}\text{GSDLDA}^{416}$  and  $\gamma^{115}\text{KMQLL}^{119}$  might contribute to the rigidity of these pliers (figure 48).

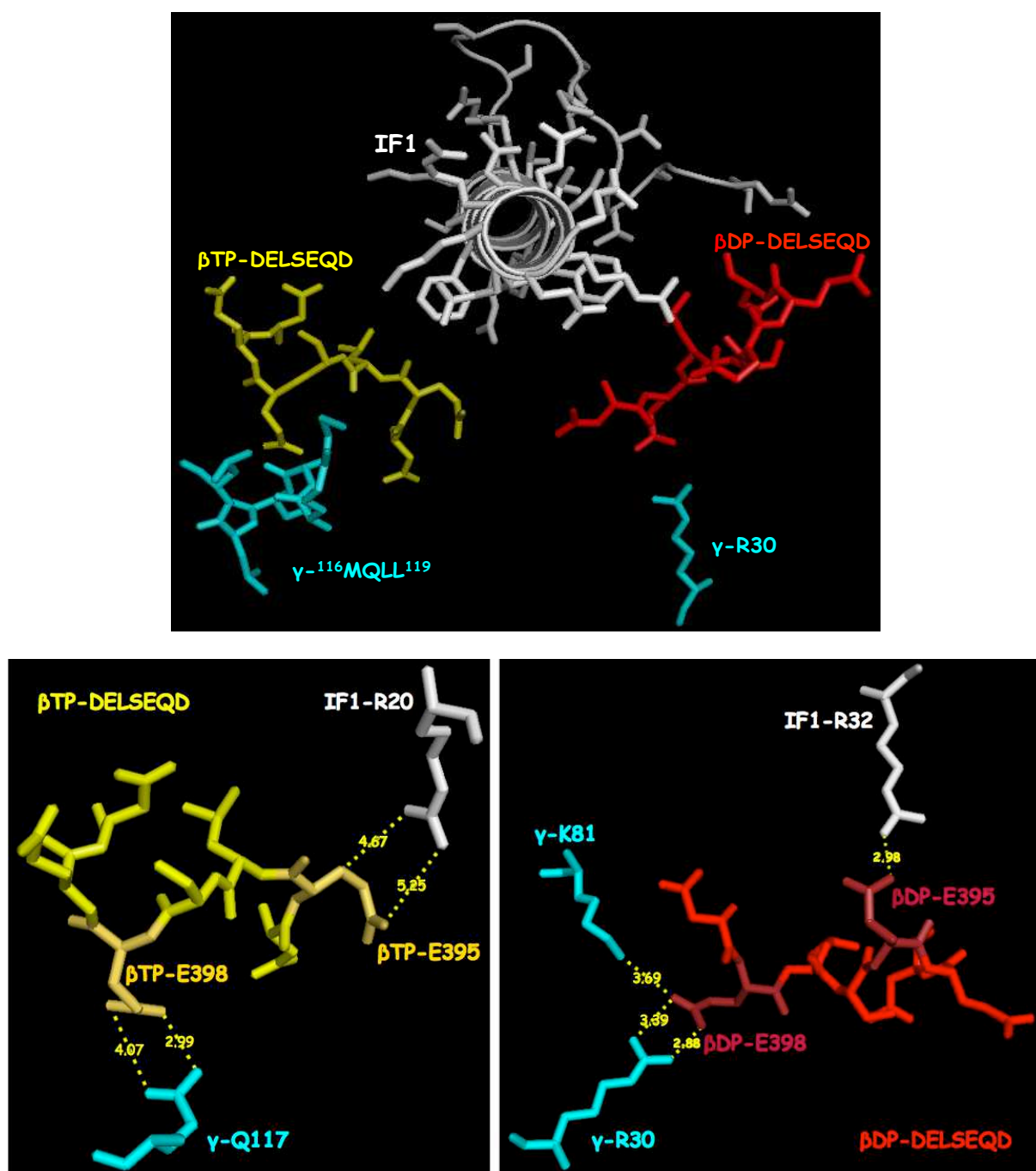
In  $\beta$  subunit, the motif DELSEQD is not involved in IF1 recognition, but it contributes to stabilize the IF1 inhibited complex, as suggested by  $k_{\text{off}}$  increase with mutations. The most significant contribution to IF1 stability was observed with mutation in  $\beta\text{-E395}$ . On one hand,  $\beta\text{DP-E395}$  has no close distance to IF1 (more than 9 Å), but it is close enough with  $\gamma\text{-R30}$  to establish a salt bridge (less than 3 Å), as well as electrostatic interactions with  $\gamma\text{-K81}$ . On the other hand,  $\beta\text{TP-E395}$  also seems to play a role to the stability of the inhibited complex, since it has a relatively close distance with IF1-R20 (more than 4.8 Å). Moreover, the  $\beta\text{-E398}$  was also observed by the crystal structure holding a close distance to IF1, such as  $\beta\text{DP-E398}$  establishing a salt bridge with IF1-R32 (3.2 Å), and  $\beta\text{TP-E398}$  forming a H-bond with  $\gamma\text{-Q117}$ . All these interactions contribute to IF1 stability, which were confirmed by kinetics with mutations reducing the interactions (figure 49).

All together, the results suggest that not only the direct contacts between  $\alpha/\beta$  subunit and IF play a role in stabilizing the inhibited complex, but also the interaction between  $\alpha/\beta$  subunit and  $\gamma$  subunit. It is a complicated subunit-subunit cooperation that keeps the IF1- $F_1$ -ATPase stable.



**Figure 48.** Interaction between  $\alpha\text{DP}^{409}\text{GSDLAST}^{416}$  and its neighbouring residues.

Image created from the pdb file 3zia using PDBviewer software. On the left,  $\gamma$  subunit is shown on cyan sticks, with indicated residues  $\gamma^{115}\text{KMQLL}^{119}$  on sphere. IF1 secondary structure is shown on white ribbon, with its side chains on sticks.  $\alpha\text{DP}^{409}\text{GSDLAST}^{416}$  (green) and  $\beta\text{DP-DELSEQD}$  (red) are shown on sphere. On the right, residues of  $\alpha\text{DP}^{409}\text{GSDLAST}^{416}$  are shown in green sticks with the label of  $\alpha\text{L412}$  and  $\alpha\text{D413}$ . IF1 F27 and R30 are shown in white sticks. Residues of  $\gamma^{115}\text{KMQLL}^{119}$  are shown on cyan sticks. The closed distance between  $\alpha\text{DP}^{409}\text{GSDLAST}^{416}$  and its neighbouring residues in IF1 and  $\gamma^{115}\text{KMQLL}^{119}$  are measured and shown in yellow.



**Figure 49. Interaction between  $\beta$ -DELSEQD and its neighbouring residues.**

Image created from the pdb file 3zia using PDBviewer software. On the top, IF1 secondary structure is shown on white ribbon, with its side chains on sticks. Residues in  $\gamma$  subunit are shown on cyan sticks.  $\beta$ TP-DELSEQD (yellow) and  $\beta$ DP-DELSEQD (red) are shown on sticks. On the bottom left, residues interacting  $\beta$ TP-DELSEQD (IF1-R20: white sticks,  $\gamma$ -Q117: cyan sticks) are zoomed with measured distance indicated in yellow. On the bottom right, residues interacting  $\beta$ DP-DELSEQD (IF1-R32: white sticks,  $\gamma$ -R30 and K81: cyan sticks) are zoomed with measured distance indicated in yellow.



## **Chapter 4. Conclusion and Perspectives**





## 4. Conclusion

Being an essential enzyme in the mitochondria of a cell, ATP synthase functions as an energy producer. The reverse action of ATP hydrolysis is a potential danger for the cell in most cases. Therefore, the regulation of mitochondrial ATPase by its natural inhibitor IF1 is important. During the three years of my thesis, our team worked on the ATPase regulation by IF1 in the model of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* mitochondria. This work was aimed in studying the dynamics of the inhibition process, by discriminating motifs or residues of ATP synthase that are involved in the IF1 recognition and locking steps; as well as in understanding the specificity of mitochondrial ATPase inhibition that IF1 showed in *in vitro* experiments.

Numerous residues in ATPase  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  subunits that are most probably implicated in IF1 binding process were selected and mutated. Mutants were classified into four different groups according to their locations and their mutation types. Mutagenesis was then combined with kinetic approach in order to study the effect of mutations in IF1 inhibition and consequently analyze the roles played by each residue during IF1 binding and locking to ATPase.

Firstly, with the preliminary experiments in the lab showing that IF1 inhibits specifically mitochondrial ATPase, we examined residues of group A and B. Results show that none of the selected residues are responsible for IF1 specific inhibition of mitochondrial ATPase. This specificity, if it exists, could involve in specific molecular recognition occurring only in some transient steps that are not visualized in a crystal structure. It could also possibly involve in other residues that we did not mutate. And it requires more investigations.

Secondly, kinetic studies were performed to estimate the effect of mutations on ATPase represented in four groups during IF1 inhibition. Kinetic parameters of IF1 binding to ATPase were observed. These results revealed the formation of the interaction between IF1 and ATPase, from the initial recognition step to the stabilization of inhibited complex. With the help of structural analyses, we proposed in this work the sequence of events occurring in mitochondrial ATPase inhibition by IF1 (see figure 50).

- 1) IF1 midpart is recognized by the C-terminal extremity of ATPase  $\beta$  subunit (in particular E471, A474), which belongs to one of the three  $\alpha\beta$  catalytic interfaces. At the same time, the  $\alpha$  motif GSDLDAST slightly contributes to IF1 recognition.
- 2) After IF1 loose binding, ATPase still experiences one fraction of turn and the catalytic interface that has just bound IF1 closes and becomes  $(\alpha\beta)DP$ . IF1 is then trapped.
- 3) IF1 trapping involves  $\alpha DP$ -GSDLDAST and  $\beta DP$ -DELSEQD, which form a pair of pliers that encage IF1. Whereas  $\beta$  C-terminal extremity becomes much less important than the beginning. In addition, other residues in  $\alpha$  subunit (group A) facing IF1 midpart modestly contribute to IF1 trapping by limiting its movements inside the  $(\alpha\beta)DP$  crevice.
- 4) The interactions between  $\alpha$ ,  $\gamma$  and  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$  subunits ( $\alpha$ -GSDLDAST and foot of  $\gamma$ ,  $\beta$ -DELSEQD and foot of  $\gamma$ ) ensure the rigidity of the pliers mentioned in step 3.
- 5) Another contribution comes from the N-terminal part of IF1, which was shown to play a key role in stabilizing the inhibited complex. (Andrianaivomananja et al, 2011; Ichikawa et al, 2001) by interacting with central axis of  $\gamma$  and internal parts of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits.

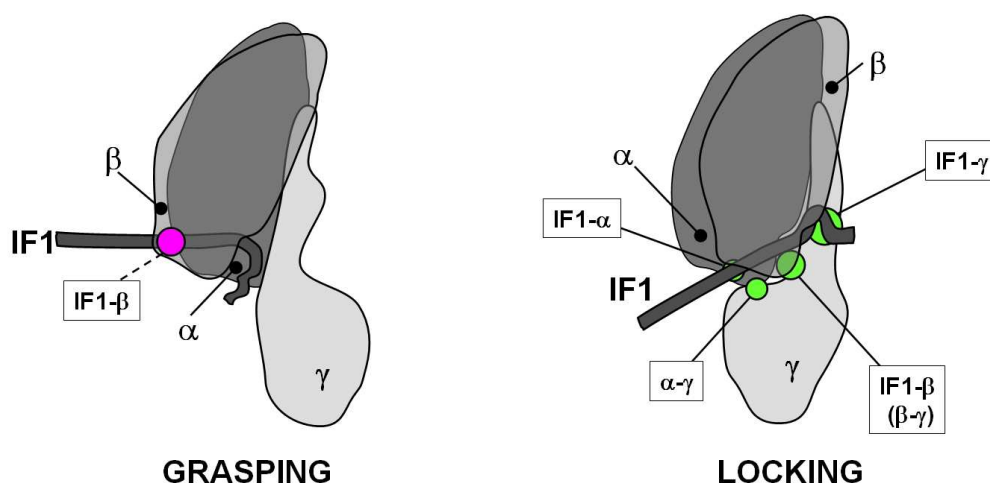


Figure 50. Representation of IF1 binding-locking process in yeast mitochondrial ATPase.

All together, the regulation of mitochondrial ATPase by IF1 is shown to be complicated subunit-subunit cooperation. Most of the enzyme-inhibitor interaction in the initial binding step are not visualized in crystal structure, but are suggested in this work by the combination of kinetics and site-directed mutagenesis, as well as accumulation of experiments. This approach notably improves our knowledge of IF1 inhibition mechanism. There are still other aspects about IF1 regulation that remain to be elucidated.



## 5. Perspectives

In this work, we have mutated and examined the role of numerous residues implicated in the IF1 binding process, located in four different regions involving three subunits. Still, there are several things we could do in the future work to improve the understanding of IF1 inhibition to mitochondrial ATPase.

Speaking about the mutagenesis, we barely started to study residues in  $\gamma$  subunit that are in contact with  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunit. By those limited mutations, we found interesting results that matched the effect of mutations in their counterpart in  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunit. Thus, more investigations in  $\gamma$  subunit will be interesting. For instance, around the region  $\gamma$ -<sup>116</sup>MQLL<sup>119</sup>, those amino acids are suggested to be in contact with  $\alpha$  subunit stabilizing the inhibited complex. They also have a close distance with  $\beta$ TP-DELSEQD. But in the crystal structure, there are some residues missing in  $\gamma$  subunit. Plus, the transient interaction between the two subunits remains unknown. We need to re-examine the structures in order to find and study more potential candidates located in  $\alpha$ -contacting region of  $\gamma$  subunit involving in IF1 binding process, which would definitely help the understanding of IF1 interaction especially the stabilization step. On its other side,  $\gamma$  subunit is in contact with  $\beta$ DP-DELSEQD, perhaps participating in the stabilization of the complex. As we discussed previously,  $\gamma$ -R30 is a good candidate, as well as  $\gamma$ -K81. They get really close to  $\beta$ DP-DELSEQD, less than 4 Å. So that they could probably play an important role as  $\gamma$ -<sup>116</sup>MQLL<sup>119</sup> (or their neighbourhood residues), contributing to the stabilization of inhibited complex. So, it would be interesting to mutate these regions of  $\gamma$  subunit and compare the effect to mutations in  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits. On the other hand, inside  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits, especially those regions contacting IF1 midpart, there is also something interesting that could be tested, which could then be compared to group A and B. Since we turned the focus now to the research of IF1 binding process, it could be interesting to re-examine these residues by glycine substitutions. In this way, we could more effectively weaken the interaction between IF1 and  $F_1$ -ATPase, and consequently study the IF1 recognition step by these residues. Besides, the choices of these residues were made on basis of

sequence alignment between different organisms (mitochondrial versus non-mitochondrial families). The most conserved residues in mitochondrial family were selected, but they were not meant to be the closest residues interacting with IF1 midpart. Which is to say that further intensive work could be done to study other residues located in the catalytic  $\alpha\beta$  interface facing IF1 midpart, in order to identify other residues that contribute to IF1 recognition.

Speaking about the technique, until now the studies of interaction between IF1 and ATPase are mainly realized by two approaches: X-ray crystallography, and enzyme kinetics combined to site-directed mutagenesis. X-ray crystallography allows to solve the 3D structure of the IF1 inhibited ATPase, which is the dead-end conformation. Kinetic experiments with mutations allow distinguishing two steps in the inhibition process (recognition and stabilization), and identifying residues involved in the process. However the successive conformational changes of ATPase and IF1 during their interaction are not revealed. Structural characterization of these different states is necessary to have a dynamic view of the inhibition process, in particular to understand the uni-directional, mitochondrial ATPase inhibition process. The remaining questions are as follows: What is the catalytic state of  $\alpha\beta$  interface that initially binds IF1? How does IF1 adjust its conformation during the inhibition? We proposed that IF1 is recognized by the enzyme through its midpart and the N-terminal part folds in the opposite direction (Andrianaivomananjaona et al, 2011). Winding of its N-terminal part around the central  $\gamma$  subunit is likely to occur in the following steps to stabilize the complex. But it lacks direct visualizing evidence. What happens in the transient binding steps? How does IF1 specifically inhibit mitochondrial ATPase? What role does the dimerization of yeast IF1 play in the inhibition?

To solve these questions, new experimental approaches are required. For instance, the spin-labeling EPR spectroscopy could be used to characterize the protein-protein interaction at the structure level. IF1 and  $F_1$ -ATPase will be labeled at certain sites and observed of their conformational transitions as well as biomolecule associations by EPR spectroscopy under different conditions, such as presence of ATP, absence of ATP and so on. The FRET (Fluorescence Resonance Energy Transfer) could

also be used to estimate time-dependent or conformer-dependent distance within the IF1-F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase complex. Since FRET is a distance-dependent interaction between the electronic excited states of two dyes, it is powerful to study interaction between proteins and conformational changes within proteins. Although complicated, it is also interesting to crystalize those mutated F<sub>1</sub>-ATPases with IF1 bound in order to visualize the effect of mutations in a dead-end complex.

Of course, it exists other methods to study this same phenomenon. Hence, we just need a little bit more imagination, creative ideas, courage and skills, patience and financial support.





## References



## 6. References

Abrahams JP, Leslie AG, Lutter R, Walker JE (1994) Structure at 2.8 Å resolution of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase from bovine heart mitochondria. *Nature* **370**: 621-628

Amano T, Hisabori T, Muneyuki E, Yoshida M (1996) Catalytic activities of alpha3beta3gamma complexes of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase with 1, 2, or 3 incompetent catalytic sites. *J Biol Chem* **271**: 18128-18133

Andrianaivomananjaona T, Moune-Dimala M, Herga S, David V, Haraux F (2011) How the N-terminal extremity of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* IF<sub>1</sub> interacts with ATP synthase: a kinetic approach. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1807**: 197-204

Arnold I, Pfeiffer K, Neupert W, Stuart RA, Schagger H (1998) Yeast mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>0</sub>-ATP synthase exists as a dimer: identification of three dimer-specific subunits. *EMBO J* **17**: 7170-7178

Arselin G, Vaillier J, Salin B, Schaeffer J, Giraud MF, Dautant A, Brethes D, Velours J (2004) The modulation in subunits e and g amounts of yeast ATP synthase modifies mitochondrial cristae morphology. *J Biol Chem* **279**: 40392-40399

Avni A, Anderson JD, Holland N, Rochaix JD, Gromet-Elhanan Z, Edelman M (1992) Tentoxin sensitivity of chloroplasts determined by codon 83 of beta subunit of proton-ATPase. *Science* **257**: 1245-1247

Axelsen KB, Palmgren MG (1998) Evolution of substrate specificities in the P-type ATPase superfamily. *J Mol Evol* **46**: 84-101

Baerlocher KE, Feldges A, Weissert M, Simonsz HJ, Rotig A (1992) Mitochondrial DNA deletion in an 8-year-old boy with Pearson syndrome. *J Inherit Metab Dis* **15**: 327-330

Baker LA, Watt IN, Runswick MJ, Walker JE, Rubinstein JL (2012) Arrangement of subunits in intact mammalian mitochondrial ATP synthase determined by cryo-EM. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **109**: 11675-11680

Bald D, Amano T, Muneyuki E, Pitard B, Rigaud JL, Kruip J, Hisabori T, Yoshida M, Shibata M (1998) ATP synthesis by F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub>-ATP synthase

independent of noncatalytic nucleotide binding sites and insensitive to azide inhibition. *J Biol Chem* **273**: 865-870

Ballhausen B, Altendorf K, Deckers-Hebestreit G (2009) Constant c10 ring stoichiometry in the Escherichia coli ATP synthase analyzed by cross-linking. *J Bacteriol* **191**: 2400-2404

Bason JV, Runswick MJ, Fearnley IM, Walker JE (2011) Binding of the inhibitor protein IF(1) to bovine F(1)-ATPase. *J Mol Biol* **406**: 443-453

Bianchet MA, Hüllihen J, Pedersen PL, Amzel LM (1998) The 2.8-Å structure of rat liver F1-ATPase: configuration of a critical intermediate in ATP synthesis/hydrolysis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **95**: 11065-11070

Bickel-Sandkötter S, Wagner V, Schumann D (1998) ATP-synthesis in archaea: Structure-function relations of the halobacterial A-ATPase. *Photosynthesis Research* **57**: 10

Bottcher B, Schwarz L, Graber P (1998) Direct indication for the existence of a double stalk in CF0F1. *J Mol Biol* **281**: 757-762

Bowler MW, Montgomery MG, Leslie AG, Walker JE (2007) Ground state structure of F1-ATPase from bovine heart mitochondria at 1.9 Å resolution. *J Biol Chem* **282**: 14238-14242

Boyer PD (1993) The binding change mechanism for ATP synthase--some probabilities and possibilities. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1140**: 215-250

Boyer PD (2000) Catalytic site forms and controls in ATP synthase catalysis. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1458**: 252-262

Bublitz M, Morth JP, Nissen P (2011) P-type ATPases at a glance. *J Cell Sci* **124**: 2515-2519

Bullough DA, Ceccarelli EA, Verburg JG, Allison WS (1989) Localization of sites modified during inactivation of the bovine heart mitochondrial F1-ATPase by quinacrine mustard using [3H]aniline as a probe. *J Biol Chem* **264**: 9155-9163

Burnett BB, Gardner A, Boles RG (2005) Mitochondrial inheritance in depression, dysmotility and migraine? *J Affect Disord* **88**: 109-116

Butler IJ, Gadoth N (1976) Kearns-Sayre syndrome. A review of a multisystem disorder of children and young adults. *Arch Intern Med* **136**: 1290-1293

Cabazon E, Arechaga I, Jonathan P, Butler G, Walker JE (2000a) Dimerization of bovine F1-ATPase by binding the inhibitor protein, IF1. *J Biol Chem* **275**: 28353-28355

Cabazon E, Butler PJ, Runswick MJ, Carbajo RJ, Walker JE (2002) Homologous and heterologous inhibitory effects of ATPase inhibitor proteins on F-ATPases. *J Biol Chem* **277**: 41334-41341

Cabazon E, Butler PJ, Runswick MJ, Walker JE (2000b) Modulation of the oligomerization state of the bovine F1-ATPase inhibitor protein, IF1, by pH. *J Biol Chem* **275**: 25460-25464

Cabazon E, Runswick MJ, Leslie AG, Walker JE (2001) The structure of bovine IF(1), the regulatory subunit of mitochondrial F-ATPase. *EMBO J* **20**: 6990-6996

Chipuk JE, Bouchier-Hayes L, Green DR (2006) Mitochondrial outer membrane permeabilization during apoptosis: the innocent bystander scenario. *Cell Death Differ* **13**: 1396-1402

Cingolani G, Duncan TM (2011) Structure of the ATP synthase catalytic complex (F<sub>1</sub>) from *Escherichia coli* in an autoinhibited conformation. *Nat Struct Mol Biol* **18**: 701-707

Cintron NM, Pedersen PL (1979) A protein inhibitor of the mitochondrial adenosine triphosphatase complex of rat liver. Purification and characterization. *J Biol Chem* **254**: 3439-3443

Corvest V, Sigalat C, Haraux F (2007) Insight into the bind-lock mechanism of the yeast mitochondrial ATP synthase inhibitory peptide. *Biochemistry* **46**: 8680-8688

Corvest V, Sigalat C, Venard R, Falson P, Mueller DM, Haraux F (2005) The binding mechanism of the yeast F1-ATPase inhibitory peptide: role of catalytic intermediates and enzyme turnover. *J Biol Chem* **280**: 9927-9936

Dautant A, Velours J, Giraud MF (2010) Crystal structure of the Mg.ADP-inhibited state of the yeast F1c10-ATP synthase. *J Biol Chem* **285**: 29502-29510

Devenish RJ, Prescott M, Boyle GM, Nagley P (2000) The oligomycin axis of mitochondrial ATP synthase: OSCP and the proton channel. *J Bioenerg Biomembr* **32**: 507-515

Di Pancrazio F, Mavelli I, Isola M, Losano G, Pagliaro P, Harris DA, Lippe G (2004) In vitro and in vivo studies of F(0)F(1)ATP synthase regulation by inhibitor protein IF(1) in goat heart. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1659**: 52-62

Di Pietro A, Godinot C, Gautheron DC (1981) Interaction between catalytic and regulatory sites of mitochondrial F1 adenosine-5'-triphosphatase as monitored by the differential effects of inhibitors and nucleotide analogues on the "hysteretic" behavior of the enzyme. *Biochemistry* **20**: 6312-6318

Di Pietro A, Penin F, Godinot C, Gautheron DC (1980) "Hysteric" behavior and nucleotide binding sites of pig heart mitochondrial F1 adenosine 5'-triphosphatase. *Biochemistry* **19**: 5671-5678

Dickson VK, Silvester JA, Fearnley IM, Leslie AG, Walker JE (2006) On the structure of the stator of the mitochondrial ATP synthase. *EMBO J* **25**: 2911-2918

Diez M, Zimmermann B, Borsch M, König M, Schweinberger E, Steigmiller S, Reuter R, Felekyan S, Kudryavtsev V, Seidel CA, Graber P (2004) Proton-powered subunit rotation in single membrane-bound F0F1-ATP synthase. *Nat Struct Mol Biol* **11**: 135-141

Dimroth P, von Ballmoos C, Meier T (2006) Catalytic and mechanical cycles in F-ATP synthases. Fourth in the Cycles Review Series. *EMBO Rep* **7**: 276-282

Dou C, Fortes PA, Allison WS (1998) The alpha 3(beta Y341W)3 gamma subcomplex of the F1-ATPase from the thermophilic *Bacillus PS3* fails to

dissociate ADP when MgATP is hydrolyzed at a single catalytic site and attains maximal velocity when three catalytic sites are saturated with MgATP. *Biochemistry* **37**: 16757-16764

Duncan TM, Bulygin VV, Zhou Y, Hutcheon ML, Cross RL (1995) Rotation of subunits during catalysis by *Escherichia coli* F1-ATPase. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **92**: 10964-10968

Eble KS, Coleman WB, Hantgan RR, Cunningham CC (1990) Tightly associated cardiolipin in the bovine heart mitochondrial ATP synthase as analyzed by <sup>31</sup>P nuclear magnetic resonance spectroscopy. *J Biol Chem* **265**: 19434-19440

Efremov RG, Baradaran R, Sazanov LA (2010) The architecture of respiratory complex I. *Nature* **465**: 441-445

Eubel H, Jansch L, Braun HP (2003) New insights into the respiratory chain of plant mitochondria. Supercomplexes and a unique composition of complex II. *Plant Physiol* **133**: 274-286

Faccenda D, Campanella M (2012) Molecular Regulation of the Mitochondrial F(1)F(o)-ATP synthase: Physiological and Pathological Significance of the Inhibitory Factor 1 (IF(1)). *Int J Cell Biol* **2012**: 367934

Feniouk BA, Suzuki T, Yoshida M (2006) The role of subunit epsilon in the catalysis and regulation of FOF1-ATP synthase. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1757**: 326-338

Fillingame RH, Angevine CM, Dmitriev OY (2002) Coupling proton movements to c-ring rotation in F(1)F(o) ATP synthase: aqueous access channels and helix rotations at the a-c interface. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1555**: 29-36

Fillingame RH, Dmitriev OY (2002) Structural model of the transmembrane Fo rotary sector of H<sup>+</sup>-transporting ATP synthase derived by solution NMR and intersubunit cross-linking in situ. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1565**: 232-245

Fillingame RH, Jiang W, Dmitriev OY (2000) The oligomeric subunit C rotor in the fo sector of ATP synthase: unresolved questions in our understanding of function. *J Bioenerg Biomembr* **32**: 433-439



Formentini L, Sanchez-Arago M, Sanchez-Cenizo L, Cuezva JM (2012) The mitochondrial ATPase inhibitory factor 1 triggers a ROS-mediated retrograde prosurvival and proliferative response. *Mol Cell* **45**: 731-742

Gao X, Wen X, Esser L, Quinn B, Yu L, Yu CA, Xia D (2003) Structural basis for the quinone reduction in the bc1 complex: a comparative analysis of crystal structures of mitochondrial cytochrome bc1 with bound substrate and inhibitors at the Qi site. *Biochemistry* **42**: 9067-9080

Garcia JJ, Capaldi RA (1998) Unisite catalysis without rotation of the gamma-epsilon domain in Escherichia coli F1-ATPase. *J Biol Chem* **273**: 15940-15945

Gibbons C, Montgomery MG, Leslie AG, Walker JE (2000) The structure of the central stalk in bovine F(1)-ATPase at 2.4 Å resolution. *Nat Struct Biol* **7**: 1055-1061

Gietz RD, Schiestl RH, Willems AR, Woods RA (1995) Studies on the transformation of intact yeast cells by the LiAc/SS-DNA/PEG procedure. *Yeast* **11**: 355-360

Girvin ME, Rastogi VK, Abildgaard F, Markley JL, Fillingame RH (1998) Solution structure of the transmembrane H<sup>+</sup>-transporting subunit c of the F1F0 ATP synthase. *Biochemistry* **37**: 8817-8824

Gledhill JR, Montgomery MG, Leslie AG, Walker JE (2007a) How the regulatory protein, IF(1), inhibits F(1)-ATPase from bovine mitochondria. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **104**: 15671-15676

Gledhill JR, Montgomery MG, Leslie AG, Walker JE (2007b) Mechanism of inhibition of bovine F1-ATPase by resveratrol and related polyphenols. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **104**: 13632-13637

Gledhill JR, Walker JE (2005) Inhibition sites in F1-ATPase from bovine heart mitochondria. *Biochem J* **386**: 591-598

Groth G, Pohl E (2001) The structure of the chloroplast F1-ATPase at 3.2 Å resolution. *J Biol Chem* **276**: 1345-1352

Gruber G, Capaldi RA (1996) Differentiation of catalytic sites on Escherichia coli F1ATPase by laser photoactivated labeling with [3H]-2-Azido-ATP using the mutant beta Glu381Cys:epsilonSer108Cys to identify different beta subunits by their interactions with gamma and epsilon subunits. *Biochemistry* **35**: 3875-3879

Grubmeyer C, Cross RL, Penefsky HS (1982) Mechanism of ATP hydrolysis by beef heart mitochondrial ATPase. Rate constants for elementary steps in catalysis at a single site. *J Biol Chem* **257**: 12092-12100

Guelin E, Chevallier J, Rigoulet M, Guerin B, Velours J (1993) ATP synthase of yeast mitochondria. Isolation and disruption of the ATP epsilon gene. *J Biol Chem* **268**: 161-167

Hadavi S, Markowitz SN, Reyes SV (2013) Leber's neuropathy and preferred retinal loci. *Can J Ophthalmol* **48**: e8-9

Hara KY, Kato-Yamada Y, Kikuchi Y, Hisabori T, Yoshida M (2001) The role of the betaDELSEED motif of F1-ATPase: propagation of the inhibitory effect of the epsilon subunit. *J Biol Chem* **276**: 23969-23973

Hara KY, Noji H, Bald D, Yasuda R, Kinoshita K, Jr., Yoshida M (2000) The role of the DELSEED motif of the beta subunit in rotation of F1-ATPase. *J Biol Chem* **275**: 14260-14263

Hashimoto T, Negawa Y, Tagawa K (1981) Binding of intrinsic ATPase inhibitor to mitochondrial ATPase--stoichiometry of binding of nucleotides, inhibitor, and enzyme. *J Biochem* **90**: 1151-1157

Hashimoto T, Yoshida Y, Tagawa K (1990) Simultaneous bindings of ATPase inhibitor and 9K protein to F1F0-ATPase in the presence of 15K protein in yeast mitochondria. *J Biochem* **108**: 17-20

Hausrath AC, Gruber G, Matthews BW, Capaldi RA (1999) Structural features of the gamma subunit of the Escherichia coli F(1) ATPase revealed by a 4.4-A resolution map obtained by x-ray crystallography. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **96**: 13697-13702

Havlickova V, Kaplanova V, Nuskova H, Drahota Z, Houstek J (2010) Knockdown of F1 epsilon subunit decreases mitochondrial content of ATP synthase and leads to accumulation of subunit c. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1797**: 1124-1129

Henze K, Martin W (2003) Evolutionary biology: essence of mitochondria. *Nature* **426**: 127-128

Herrmann JM, Neupert W (2000) Protein transport into mitochondria. *Curr Opin Microbiol* **3**: 210-214

Hong S, Pedersen PL (2002) ATP synthase of yeast: structural insight into the different inhibitory potencies of two regulatory peptides and identification of a new potential regulator. *Arch Biochem Biophys* **405**: 38-43

Ichikawa N, Karaki A, Kawabata M, Ushida S, Mizushima M, Hashimoto T (2001) The region from phenylalanine-17 to phenylalanine-28 of a yeast mitochondrial ATPase inhibitor is essential for its ATPase inhibitory activity. *J Biochem* **130**: 687-693

Iino R, Murakami T, Iizuka S, Kato-Yamada Y, Suzuki T, Yoshida M (2005) Real-time monitoring of conformational dynamics of the epsilon subunit in F1-ATPase. *J Biol Chem* **280**: 40130-40134

Iwata S, Ostermeier C, Ludwig B, Michel H (1995) Structure at 2.8 Å resolution of cytochrome c oxidase from *Paracoccus denitrificans*. *Nature* **376**: 660-669

Jager H, Birkenhager R, Stalz WD, Altendorf K, Deckers-Hebestreit G (1998) Topology of subunit a of the *Escherichia coli* ATP synthase. *Eur J Biochem* **251**: 122-132

Jiang W, Hermolin J, Fillingame RH (2001) The preferred stoichiometry of c subunits in the rotary motor sector of *Escherichia coli* ATP synthase is 10. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **98**: 4966-4971

Junge W, Lill H, Engelbrecht S (1997) ATP synthase: an electrochemical transducer with rotatory mechanics. *Trends Biochem Sci* **22**: 420-423

Kabaleeswaran V, Puri N, Walker JE, Leslie AG, Mueller DM (2006) Novel features of the rotary catalytic mechanism revealed in the structure of yeast F1 ATPase. *EMBO J* **25**: 5433-5442

Kabaleeswaran V, Shen H, Symersky J, Walker JE, Leslie AG, Mueller DM (2009) Asymmetric structure of the yeast F1 ATPase in the absence of bound nucleotides. *J Biol Chem* **284**: 10546-10551

Karrasch S, Walker JE (1999) Novel features in the structure of bovine ATP synthase. *J Mol Biol* **290**: 379-384

Komatsu-Takaki M (1989) Energy-dependent conformational changes in the epsilon subunit of the chloroplast ATP synthase (CF0CF1). *J Biol Chem* **264**: 17750-17753

Kovarova N, Cizkova Vrbacka A, Pecina P, Stranecky V, Pronicka E, Kmoch S, Houstek J (2012) Adaptation of respiratory chain biogenesis to cytochrome c oxidase deficiency caused by SURF1 gene mutations. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1822**: 1114-1124

Kramer DM, Roberts AG, Muller F, Cape J, Bowman MK (2004) Q-cycle bypass reactions at the Qo site of the cytochrome bc1 (and related) complexes. *Methods Enzymol* **382**: 21-45

Krause F, Reifschneider NH, Goto S, Dencher NA (2005) Active oligomeric ATP synthases in mammalian mitochondria. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun* **329**: 583-590

Kuki M, Noumi T, Maeda M, Amemura A, Futai M (1988) Functional domains of epsilon subunit of Escherichia coli H<sup>+</sup>-ATPase (F0F1). *J Biol Chem* **263**: 17437-17442

Lau WC, Baker LA, Rubinstein JL (2008) Cryo-EM structure of the yeast ATP synthase. *J Mol Biol* **382**: 1256-1264

Lee RS, Pagan J, Satre M, Vignais PV, Senior AE (1989) Identification of a mutation in Escherichia coli F1-ATPase beta-subunit conferring resistance to aurovertin. *FEBS Lett* **253**: 269-272

Lesnefsky EJ, Moghaddas S, Tandler B, Kerner J, Hoppel CL (2001) Mitochondrial dysfunction in cardiac disease: ischemia--reperfusion, aging, and heart failure. *J Mol Cell Cardiol* **33**: 1065-1089

Long JC, Wang S, Vik SB (1998) Membrane topology of subunit a of the F1F0 ATP synthase as determined by labeling of unique cysteine residues. *J Biol Chem* **273**: 16235-16240

Marzuki S, Watkins LC, Choo WM (1989) Mitochondrial H<sup>+</sup>-ATPase in mutants of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* with defective subunit 8 of the enzyme complex. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **975**: 222-230

Matsubara H, Hase T, Hashimoto T, Tagawa K (1981) Amino acid sequence of an intrinsic inhibitor of mitochondrial ATPase from yeast. *J Biochem* **90**: 1159-1165

Meier T, Ferguson SA, Cook GM, Dimroth P, Vonck J (2006) Structural investigations of the membrane-embedded rotor ring of the F-ATPase from *Clostridium paradoxum*. *J Bacteriol* **188**: 7759-7764

Meier T, Morgner N, Matthies D, Pogoryelov D, Keis S, Cook GM, Dimroth P, Brutschy B (2007) A tridecameric c ring of the adenosine triphosphate (ATP) synthase from the thermoalkaliphilic *Bacillus* sp. strain TA2.A1 facilitates ATP synthesis at low electrochemical proton potential. *Mol Microbiol* **65**: 1181-1192

Milgrom Ya M (1989) An ATP dependence of mitochondrial F1-ATPase inactivation by the natural inhibitor protein agrees with the alternating-site binding-change mechanism. *FEBS Lett* **246**: 202-206

Milgrom Ya M, Murataliev MB (1987a) On the rate of F1-ATPase turnover during ATP hydrolysis by the single catalytic site. Evidence that hydrolysis with a slow rate of product release does not occur at the alternating active site. *FEBS Lett* **222**: 32-36

Milgrom Ya M, Murataliev MB (1987b) Steady-state rate of F1-ATPase turnover during ATP hydrolysis by the single catalytic site. *FEBS Lett* **212**: 63-67

Milgrom YM, Cross RL (1997) Nucleotide-depleted beef heart F1-ATPase exhibits strong positive catalytic cooperativity. *J Biol Chem* **272**: 32211-32214

Milgrom YM, Cross RL (2005) Rapid hydrolysis of ATP by mitochondrial F1-ATPase correlates with the filling of the second of three catalytic sites. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **102**: 13831-13836

Milgrom YM, Ehler LL, Boyer PD (1990) ATP binding at noncatalytic sites of soluble chloroplast F1-ATPase is required for expression of the enzyme activity. *J Biol Chem* **265**: 18725-18728

Minet M, Dufour ME, Lacroute F (1992) Complementation of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* auxotrophic mutants by *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNAs. *Plant J* **2**: 417-422

Mnatsakanyan N, Kemboi SK, Salas J, Weber J (2011) The beta subunit loop that couples catalysis and rotation in ATP synthase has a critical length. *J Biol Chem* **286**: 29788-29796

Mnatsakanyan N, Krishnakumar AM, Suzuki T, Weber J (2009) The role of the betaDELSEED-loop of ATP synthase. *J Biol Chem* **284**: 11336-11345

Murataliev MB, Boyer PD (1994) Interaction of mitochondrial F1-ATPase with trinitrophenyl derivatives of ATP and ADP. Participation of third catalytic site and role of Mg<sup>2+</sup> in enzyme inactivation. *J Biol Chem* **269**: 15431-15439

Nelson N, Perzov N, Cohen A, Hagai K, Padler V, Nelson H (2000) The cellular biology of proton-motive force generation by V-ATPases. *J Exp Biol* **203**: 89-95

Nishizaka T, Oiwa K, Noji H, Kimura S, Muneyuki E, Yoshida M, Kinosita K, Jr. (2004) Chemomechanical coupling in F1-ATPase revealed by simultaneous observation of nucleotide kinetics and rotation. *Nat Struct Mol Biol* **11**: 142-148

Noji H, Yasuda R, Yoshida M, Kinosita K, Jr. (1997) Direct observation of the rotation of F1-ATPase. *Nature* **386**: 299-302

Norais N, Prome D, Velours J (1991) ATP synthase of yeast mitochondria. Characterization of subunit d and sequence analysis of the structural gene ATP7. *J Biol Chem* **266**: 16541-16549

Norling B, Tourikas C, Hamasur B, Glaser E (1990) Evidence for an endogenous ATPase inhibitor protein in plant mitochondria. Purification and characterization. *Eur J Biochem* **188**: 247-252

Nowak KF, Tabidze V, McCarty RE (2002) The C-terminal domain of the epsilon subunit of the chloroplast ATP synthase is not required for ATP synthesis. *Biochemistry* **41**: 15130-15134

Oyedotun KS, Lemire BD (2004) The quaternary structure of the *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* succinate dehydrogenase. Homology modeling, cofactor docking, and molecular dynamics simulation studies. *J Biol Chem* **279**: 9424-9431

Palade GE (1952) The fine structure of mitochondria. *Anat Rec* **114**: 427-451

Paumard P, Vaillier J, Couлары B, Schaeffer J, Soubannier V, Mueller DM, Brethes D, di Rago JP, Velours J (2002) The ATP synthase is involved in generating mitochondrial cristae morphology. *EMBO J* **21**: 221-230

Pavlakakis SG, Phillips PC, DiMauro S, De Vivo DC, Rowland LP (1984) Mitochondrial myopathy, encephalopathy, lactic acidosis, and strokelike episodes: a distinctive clinical syndrome. *Ann Neurol* **16**: 481-488

Perkins GA, Frey TG (2000) Recent structural insight into mitochondria gained by microscopy. *Micron* **31**: 97-111

Petersen J, Forster K, Turina P, Graber P (2012) Comparison of the H<sup>+</sup>/ATP ratios of the H<sup>+</sup>-ATP synthases from yeast and from chloroplast. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **109**: 11150-11155

Pfeiffer K, Gohil V, Stuart RA, Hunte C, Brandt U, Greenberg ML, Schagger H (2003) Cardiolipin stabilizes respiratory chain supercomplexes. *J Biol Chem* **278**: 52873-52880

Plesner L (1995) Ecto-ATPases: identities and functions. *Int Rev Cytol* **158**: 141-214

Pogoryelov D, Reichen C, Klyszejko AL, Brunisholz R, Muller DJ, Dimroth P, Meier T (2007) The oligomeric state of c rings from cyanobacterial F-ATP synthases varies from 13 to 15. *J Bacteriol* **189**: 5895-5902

Polgreen KE, Featherstone J, Willis AC, Harris DA (1995) Primary structure and properties of the inhibitory protein of the mitochondrial ATPase (H(+)-ATP synthase) from potato. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1229**: 175-180

Pullman ME, Monroy GC (1963) A Naturally Occurring Inhibitor of Mitochondrial Adenosine Triphosphatase. *J Biol Chem* **238**: 3762-3769

Rastogi VK, Girvin ME (1999) <sup>1</sup>H, <sup>13</sup>C, and <sup>15</sup>N assignments and secondary structure of the high pH form of subunit c of the F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>0</sub> ATP synthase. *J Biomol NMR* **13**: 91-92

Richter ML, McCarty RE (1987) Energy-dependent changes in the conformation of the epsilon subunit of the chloroplast ATP synthase. *J Biol Chem* **262**: 15037-15040

Rigoulet M, Mourier A, Galinier A, Casteilla L, Devin A (2010) Electron competition process in respiratory chain: regulatory mechanisms and physiological functions. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1797**: 671-677

Robinson GC, Bason JV, Montgomery MG, Fearnley IM, Mueller DM, Leslie AG, Walker JE (2013) The structure of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* inhibited by its regulatory protein IF<sub>1</sub>. *Open Biol* **3**: 120164

Rodgers AJ, Wilce MC (2000) Structure of the gamma-epsilon complex of ATP synthase. *Nat Struct Biol* **7**: 1051-1054

Rubinstein JL, Walker JE, Henderson R (2003) Structure of the mitochondrial ATP synthase by electron cryomicroscopy. *EMBO J* **22**: 6182-6192

Sambongi Y, Iko Y, Tanabe M, Omote H, Iwamoto-Kihara A, Ueda I, Yanagida T, Wada Y, Futai M (1999) Mechanical rotation of the c subunit oligomer in ATP synthase (F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub>): direct observation. *Science* **286**: 1722-1724



Sanchez-Cenizo L, Formentini L, Aldea M, Ortega AD, Garcia-Huerta P, Sanchez-Arago M, Cuezva JM (2010) Up-regulation of the ATPase inhibitory factor 1 (IF1) of the mitochondrial H<sup>+</sup>-ATP synthase in human tumors mediates the metabolic shift of cancer cells to a Warburg phenotype. *J Biol Chem* **285**: 25308-25313

Santolini J, Minoletti C, Gomis JM, Sigalat C, Andre F, Haraux F (2002) An insight into the mechanism of inhibition and reactivation of the F(1)-ATPases by tentoxin. *Biochemistry* **41**: 6008-6018

Schwerzmann K, Pedersen PL (1986) Regulation of the mitochondrial ATP synthase/ATPase complex. *Arch Biochem Biophys* **250**: 1-18

Shoffner JM (1999) Oxidative phosphorylation disease diagnosis. *Semin Neurol* **19**: 341-351

Spannagel C, Vaillier J, Arselin G, Graves PV, Velours J (1997) The subunit f of mitochondrial yeast ATP synthase--characterization of the protein and disruption of the structural gene ATP17. *Eur J Biochem* **247**: 1111-1117

Steigmiller S, Turina P, Graber P (2008) The thermodynamic H<sup>+</sup>/ATP ratios of the H<sup>+</sup>-ATPsynthases from chloroplasts and Escherichia coli. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **105**: 3745-3750

Stock D, Leslie AG, Walker JE (1999) Molecular architecture of the rotary motor in ATP synthase. *Science* **286**: 1700-1705

Suzuki T, Murakami T, Iino R, Suzuki J, Ono S, Shirakihara Y, Yoshida M (2003) F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase/synthase is geared to the synthesis mode by conformational rearrangement of epsilon subunit in response to proton motive force and ADP/ATP balance. *J Biol Chem* **278**: 46840-46846

Tanigawara M, Tabata KV, Ito Y, Ito J, Watanabe R, Ueno H, Ikeguchi M, Noji H (2012) Role of the DELSEED loop in torque transmission of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. *Biophys J* **103**: 970-978

Thomas D, Bron P, Weimann T, Dautant A, Giraud MF, Paumard P, Salin B, Cavalier A, Velours J, Brethes D (2008) Supramolecular organization of the yeast F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>0</sub>-ATP synthase. *Biol Cell* **100**: 591-601

Toei M, Gerle C, Nakano M, Tani K, Gyobu N, Tamakoshi M, Sone N, Yoshida M, Fujiyoshi Y, Mitsuoka K, Yokoyama K (2007) Dodecamer rotor ring defines H<sup>+</sup>/ATP ratio for ATP synthesis of prokaryotic V-ATPase from *Thermus thermophilus*. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **104**: 20256-20261

Tsukihara T, Aoyama H, Yamashita E, Tomizaki T, Yamaguchi H, Shinzawa-Itoh K, Nakashima R, Yaono R, Yoshikawa S (1996) The whole structure of the 13-subunit oxidized cytochrome c oxidase at 2.8 Å. *Science* **272**: 1136-1144

Tsunoda SP, Rodgers AJ, Aggeler R, Wilce MC, Yoshida M, Capaldi RA (2001) Large conformational changes of the epsilon subunit in the bacterial F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>0</sub> ATP synthase provide a ratchet action to regulate this rotary motor enzyme. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **98**: 6560-6564

Tucker WC, Du Z, Hein R, Gromet-Elhanan Z, Richter ML (2001) Role of the ATP synthase alpha-subunit in conferring sensitivity to tentoxin. *Biochemistry* **40**: 7542-7548

Uchihashi T, Iino R, Ando T, Noji H (2011) High-speed atomic force microscopy reveals rotary catalysis of rotorless F(1)-ATPase. *Science* **333**: 755-758

van Raaij MJ, Abrahams JP, Leslie AG, Walker JE (1996a) The structure of bovine F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase complexed with the antibiotic inhibitor aurovertin B. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **93**: 6913-6917

van Raaij MJ, Orriss GL, Montgomery MG, Runswick MJ, Fearnley IM, Skehel JM, Walker JE (1996b) The ATPase inhibitor protein from bovine heart mitochondria: the minimal inhibitory sequence. *Biochemistry* **35**: 15618-15625

Venard R, Brethes D, Giraud MF, Vaillier J, Velours J, Haraux F (2003) Investigation of the role and mechanism of IF1 and STF1 proteins, twin inhibitory peptides which interact with the yeast mitochondrial ATP synthase. *Biochemistry* **42**: 7626-7636

Vik SB, Antonio BJ (1994) A mechanism of proton translocation by F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>0</sub> ATP synthases suggested by double mutants of the a subunit. *J Biol Chem* **269**: 30364-30369

Vik SB, Long JC, Wada T, Zhang D (2000) A model for the structure of subunit a of the Escherichia coli ATP synthase and its role in proton translocation. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1458**: 457-466

Wach A, Brachat A, Pohlmann R, Philippsen P (1994) New heterologous modules for classical or PCR-based gene disruptions in Saccharomyces cerevisiae. *Yeast* **10**: 1793-1808

Walker JE, Fearnley IM, Gay NJ, Gibson BW, Northrop FD, Powell SJ, Runswick MJ, Saraste M, Tybulewicz VL (1985) Primary structure and subunit stoichiometry of F1-ATPase from bovine mitochondria. *J Mol Biol* **184**: 677-701

Watt IN, Montgomery MG, Runswick MJ, Leslie AG, Walker JE (2010) Bioenergetic cost of making an adenosine triphosphate molecule in animal mitochondria. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **107**: 16823-16827

Watts SD, Zhang Y, Fillingame RH, Capaldi RA (1995) The gamma subunit in the Escherichia coli ATP synthase complex (ECF1F0) extends through the stalk and contacts the c subunits of the F0 part. *FEBS Lett* **368**: 235-238

Weber J, Bowman C, Senior AE (1996) Specific tryptophan substitution in catalytic sites of Escherichia coli F1-ATPase allows differentiation between bound substrate ATP and product ADP in steady-state catalysis. *J Biol Chem* **271**: 18711-18718

Weber J, Senior AE (2000) ATP synthase: what we know about ATP hydrolysis and what we do not know about ATP synthesis. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1458**: 300-309

Weber J, Senior AE (2001) Bi-site catalysis in F1-ATPase: does it exist? *J Biol Chem* **276**: 35422-35428

Weber J, Wilke-Mounts S, Lee RS, Grell E, Senior AE (1993) Specific placement of tryptophan in the catalytic sites of Escherichia coli F1-ATPase provides a direct probe of nucleotide binding: maximal ATP hydrolysis occurs with three sites occupied. *J Biol Chem* **268**: 20126-20133

Weber J, Wilke-Mounts S, Senior AE (1994) Cooperativity and stoichiometry of substrate binding to the catalytic sites of Escherichia coli F1-

ATPase. Effects of magnesium, inhibitors, and mutation. *J Biol Chem* **269**: 20462-20467

Wilkens S, Capaldi RA (1998) ATP synthase's second stalk comes into focus. *Nature* **393**: 29

Wu SB, Ma YS, Wu YT, Chen YC, Wei YH (2010) Mitochondrial DNA mutation-elicited oxidative stress, oxidative damage, and altered gene expression in cultured cells of patients with MERRF syndrome. *Mol Neurobiol* **41**: 256-266

Yasuda R, Noji H, Kinosita K, Jr., Yoshida M (1998) F1-ATPase is a highly efficient molecular motor that rotates with discrete 120 degree steps. *Cell* **93**: 1117-1124

Yasuda R, Noji H, Yoshida M, Kinosita K, Jr., Itoh H (2001) Resolution of distinct rotational substeps by submillisecond kinetic analysis of F1-ATPase. *Nature* **410**: 898-904

Yoshida M, Muneyuki E, Hisabori T (2001) ATP synthase--a marvellous rotary engine of the cell. *Nat Rev Mol Cell Biol* **2**: 669-677

Zhang M, Mileykovskaya E, Dowhan W (2005) Cardiolipin is essential for organization of complexes III and IV into a supercomplex in intact yeast mitochondria. *J Biol Chem* **280**: 29403-29408



## **Appendix**

Article submitted to

*Biochimica Biophysica Acta Bioenergetics*

Under revision



Interactions involved in grasping and locking of the inhibitory peptide IF1 by mitochondrial ATP synthase

Qian Wu 1, #, Tiona Andrianaivomananjaona 1, #, Emmanuel Tetaud 2, Vincent Corvest 1, 3 and Francis Haraux 1

1 UMR 8221 CNRS-CEA-Université Paris-Sud, iBiTec-S CEA Saclay, 91191 Gif-sur-Yvette, France  
qian.wu@cea.fr; tiona.andrianaivomananjaona@cea.fr

2 Institut de Biochimie et Génétique Cellulaires, UMR 5095 CNRS, Université Victor Segalen, 1, rue Camille Saint Saëns, 33077 Bordeaux, France  
tetaud@ibgc.cnrs.fr

3 present address: Calixar, 7 Passage du Vercors, 69007 Lyon, France  
vcorvest@calixar.com

# Contributed equally to this work

Address correspondence to: Francis Haraux, UMR 8221 CNRS-CEA-Université Paris-Sud, iBiTec-S CEA Saclay, 91191 Gif-sur-Yvette, France; Tel.: 33 (0) 1 69 08 98 91; Fax: 33 (0) 1 69 08 87 17; E-mail: francis.haraux@cea.fr



## ABSTRACT

When mitochondria gets deenergized, futile ATP hydrolysis is prevented by reversible binding of an inhibitory peptide called IF1 to ATP synthase. Between IF1 initial binding and locking the enzyme experiences large conformational changes. Structural studies give access to analysis of the dead-end inhibited state, not of the transient ones. Here, we studied both initial and final states by reporting, for the first time, the consequences of mutations of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* ATP synthase on its inhibition by IF1. Kinetic studies allowed identifying amino acids or motifs of the enzyme involved in recognition and/or locking of IF1  $\alpha$ -helical midpart. This led to draw an outline of IF1 binding process. In the recognition step,  $\alpha$  and especially  $\beta$  subunits protruding parts grasp IF1, probably by a few residues of its  $\alpha$ -helical midpart. Locking IF1 within the  $\alpha\beta$  interface involves additional residues of both subunits. Interactions of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits with the foot of the  $\gamma$  subunit might contribute to lock and to stabilize the dead-end state.

## KEYWORDS

ATP synthase

IF1 inhibitory peptide

mitochondria

kinetics

protein-protein interactions

regulation

## ABBREVIATIONS

The abbreviations used are:  $F_0F_1$ -ATPase, ATP synthase complex (EC 3.6.3.14);  $F_1$ -ATPase, isolated extrinsic part of ATP synthase; IF1, endogenous inhibitory peptide of mitochondrial ATP synthase; yIF1, IF1 from yeast; SMP, submitochondrial particles; pmf, protonmotive force; Tris, tris(hydroxymethyl)aminomethane; MES, 2-(N-morpholino)ethanesulfonic acid; FCCP, carbonyl cyanide-p-trifluoromethoxyphenylhydrazone; Ni-NTA, nickel-nitrilotriacetic acid; PGK, phosphoglycerate kinase; KanMX4, kanamycin-resistance gene; G418, geneticin.

## 1. INTRODUCTION

ATP synthase, also called  $F_0F_1$ -ATPase, plays a key role in energetics of the cell. This enzymatic complex is anchored to bacterial, chloroplastic and mitochondrial energy-transducing membranes. It consists of a membranous sector ( $F_0$ ) and an extrinsic subcomplex ( $F_1$ ). It recycles ATP, the main biological energy vector, at the expense of a transmembrane electrochemical proton gradient also called protonmotive force (pmf) [1]. ATP synthase is a molecular motor driven by protons [2]. A downhill proton flow through the  $F_0$  sector rotates a cylindrical homo-oligomer containing 8 or 10 transmembrane c subunits [3-4] in the case of mitochondria and bound to the central shaft ( $\gamma\delta\epsilon$  subunits) of the extrinsic part of the complex. The rotation is thus transmitted to the  $\gamma$  subunit, that sequentially distorts the three catalytic sites located at the interfaces of the peripheral  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits arranged in a  $(\alpha\beta)_3$  crown-like structure. These conformational changes induce binding of ADP and inorganic phosphate ( $P_i$ ), their condensation into ATP and the release of ATP, according to the classical "binding-change" mechanism [5]. Viewed from the membrane, the central shaft rotates clockwise during ATP synthesis and in the opposite direction during ATP hydrolysis [2, 6]. The direction of the reaction depends on the energetic balance between the pmf and the Gibbs' free energy of the reaction, determined by ADP,  $P_i$  and ATP concentrations.

The activity of ATP synthase is regulated. Collapse of the pmf, which should theoretically trigger ATP hydrolysis, actually leads to enzyme inhibition. In mitochondria, this process involves a regulatory peptide called IF1 [7]. IF1 is a soluble peptide, 84 residues-long in *B. taurus* and 63 residues-long in *S. cerevisiae* [8]. Its structure is  $\alpha$ -helical, except for its N-terminal extremity [9-11]. Radiocrystallographic structures of bovine and yeast  $F_1$ -ATPases, with or without bound IF1, have been published and revealed that the three catalytic  $(\alpha\beta)$  interfaces are in different conformations. These interfaces are named  $(\alpha\beta)$ TP,  $(\alpha\beta)$ DP and  $(\alpha\beta)$ E. This nomenclature was given according to the catalytic nucleotide occupancy (ATP analogue, ADP or empty) in the first published structure [12], and more generally to the rotor orientation, which determines interface conformations even in the absence of nucleotides [13]. In crystallized bovine and yeast  $F_1$ -ATPase in complex with IF1, the inhibitory peptide interacts with  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  subunits. The middle part of IF1 is inserted in the  $(\alpha\beta)$ DP catalytic interface. The N-terminal part mainly interacts with the central axis of the  $\gamma$  subunit and also with the  $\alpha$ E subunit. The C-terminal part is truncated in the bovine crystal and not visible in the yeast crystal [10-11].

When the inner membrane is deenergized, IF1 thus binds to the catalytic part of ATP synthase and blocks ATP hydrolysis. As soon as the pmf is restored, the affinity of IF1 for ATP synthase dramatically decreases, which leads to its release and therefore allows the enzyme to catalyze ATP synthesis [14-21]. The reason for this pmf-dependent binding/release is not yet understood, its elucidation requires analysis of IF1 binding dynamics. Previous studies with the isolated  $F_1$ -ATPase subcomplex have distinguished a first step, in which IF1 loosely binds to a catalytic site in an adequate conformation, and a second step, turnover-dependent, in which it is trapped within the complex [22-23]. Kinetic experiments using IF1 with the N-terminal extremity deleted [24-25] or attached to a globular protein

suggested that this part of IF1 is not involved in the recognition step but contributes to the stability of the inhibited complex [24].

In this work, we intended to identify amino acids or motifs of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase involved in the different steps of IF1 binding process. To reach this goal, we mutated residues of *S. cerevisiae* ATP synthase selected on the basis of structures of the IF1-inhibited F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase complex. Then, using submitochondrial particles prepared from wild type and mutated cells, we studied the kinetics of inhibition of ATP hydrolysis by IF1. For the first time, the effect of mutations in  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  subunits on IF1 binding parameters ( $k_{on}$ ,  $K_d$  and  $k_{off}$ ) was observed. These data reveal how the set of interactions between IF1 and F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase subunits varies between IF1 grasping and formation of the dead-end state. Moreover, they bring a new insight on the inhibition process by suggesting that subunit-subunit interactions within F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase contribute to the stabilization of the inhibited complex.

## 2. MATERIALS AND METHODS

2.1. Mutagenesis of  $\alpha$  subunit and  $\beta$  subunit -  $\alpha$  subunit and  $\beta$  subunit mutagenesis was achieved by transforming  $\Delta atp1$  and/or  $\Delta atp2$  *S. cerevisiae* cells with plasmids containing WT or mutated ATP1 and/or ATP2 genes, respectively. The plasmid with ATP1 gene was obtained by modifying the plasmid pFL61 [26] as following. First, the 2 micron replication origin was replaced by the ARS/CEN replication origin. Then, the coding DNA sequence of ATP1 gene was inserted into this plasmid under the control of PGK promoter and terminator, leading to the plasmid pVC2-ATP1. The plasmid with ATP2 gene was pRS313/ATP2-H10 [23]. Mutagenesis of ATP1 and ATP2 genes in the two plasmids was performed using PCR. Primers used for PCR are displayed in Supplementary Material, Figure SM1. All mutants of  $\alpha$  subunit and most mutants of  $\beta$  subunit were obtained by successively transforming *S. cerevisiae* cells (W303-1A- $\Delta atp1\Delta atp2$  MAT a, *ade2-1*, *his3-1,15*, *leu2-3,112*, *trp1-1*, *ura3-1*) kindly provided by Pr David Mueller (Chicago, IL, USA) with pVC2-ATP1 and pRS313/ATP2-H10 plasmids. Cells were first transformed by WT or mutated pRS313/ATP2-H10 and selected on a fermentable medium (FM) containing 0.7% Yeast Nitrogen Base without aminoacids, 2% glucose, supplemented with 60 mg/L leucine, 20 mg/L adenine, 20 mg/L tryptophan and 20 mg/L uracil. Selected cells were grown in a medium containing 1% Yeast Extract, 1% Bacto Peptone and 2% glucose. Then they were transformed with WT or mutated pVC2-ATP1 plasmid. Transformed cells were selected and grown at 30°C on a strictly respiratory medium (RM) containing 1% yeast extract, 0.1% KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, 0.12% SO<sub>4</sub>(NH<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>, 2% lactate, supplemented with 60 mg/L leucine, 20 mg/L adenine and 20 mg/L tryptophan, pH 5.5. Auxotrophy of each of the mutated strains was checked on the final sample used for mitochondria preparation. For double mutations  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E,  $\beta$ -E471K-A474E and the quadruple mutation  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E, *S. cerevisiae* cells (Euroscarf BY4741-*Datp2* MAT a, *his3D1*, *leu2D0*, *met15D0*, *ura3D0*, YJR121w::kanMX4) were transformed with the WT or the mutated pRS313/ATP2-H10 plasmid. Transformants were selected and grown at 30°C on RM supplemented with 40 mg/L

methionine, 60 mg/L leucine, 20 mg/L adenine, 20 mg/L tryptophan, 20 mg/L uracil, and 200 mg/L G418 pH 5.5.

2.2. Mutagenesis of  $\gamma$  subunit -  $\gamma$  subunit mutagenesis was achieved by PCR amplification using DNA from strain W303-1B as a template. Primers used for PCR are displayed in Supplementary Material, Figure SM1. PCR product was digested with HindIII-NotI and ligated into the vector pES425#1 (Doron Rapaport). All mutants of  $\gamma$  subunit were obtained by transforming *S. cerevisiae* cells (W303-1B MAT  $\alpha$ , ade2-1, his3-1,15, leu2-3,112, trp1-1, ura3-1) with the pES452- $\gamma$  vector and selected on FM supplemented with 20 mg/L adenine, 20 mg/L tryptophan, 20 mg/L histidine and 20 mg/L uracil. Obtained strains were subsequently deleted for ATP3 gene with the deletion cassette of ATP3 obtained by the PCR amplification of the pUG6 plasmid containing the KanMX4 module [27] as a template and primers displayed in Supplementary Material, Figure SM1. Transformants were selected on complete synthetic medium supplemented with 200  $\mu$ g/ml G418. Transformed cells were grown at 30°C on RM supplemented with 20 mg/L adenine, 20 mg/L histidine, 20 mg/L uracil and 20 mg/L tryptophan, pH 5.5. Auxotrophy of the mutated strains was checked on the final sample used for mitochondria preparation.

2.3. Biological materials - *S. cerevisiae* cells were grown at 30 °C in a large volume of RM as indicated above, and cells were harvested in exponential phase to prepare mitochondria as previously described [28]. Sub-mitochondrial particles devoid of IF1 were prepared by sonication in TSE (20 mM Tris-SO<sub>4</sub>, 200  $\mu$ M EDTA, pH 8.5) as previously [28], except that after endogenous IF1 release (4°C, overnight) they were centrifuged for 20 min (8000 g, 4°C). The supernatant was then centrifuged for 40 min (100,000 g, 4°C), and the new pellet was resuspended into a small volume (100-200  $\mu$ l) of TSE, then kept on ice before use. His-tagged yIF1 was overexpressed in *E. coli* and the peptide was purified as previously [24] using a Ni-NTA column. The His-tag was removed using enterokinase. yIF1 produced in this work differed from the WT in two points: Phe28 was replaced by Trp to allow spectrophotometric detection of the protein at 280 nm, and the first residue (Ser) was replaced by the triplet Ala-Met-Ala, which was found to improve the purification and the stability of the peptide. None of these modifications altered the binding properties of the inhibitory peptide.

2.4. ATP hydrolysis measurement and kinetic analysis - Continuous monitoring of ATP hydrolysis by SMP coupled to NADH oxidation was carried out spectrophotometrically as described [24]. The reaction was observed in a stirred and thermostated cuvette (25°C) containing 50 mM MES (pH 6.5) or 50 mM Tris (pH 8.0), 20 mM KCl, 1 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 1 mM phosphoenolpyruvate, 20 units/mL pyruvate kinase, 50 units/mL lactate dehydrogenase, 0.4 mM NADH, 1 mM MgATP, 2  $\mu$ M antimycin and 2  $\mu$ M FCCP. ATP hydrolysis was initiated by adding SMP and monitored by NADH absorbance decrease at 340 nm. After 2-4 min, yIF1 was injected and ATPase activity decayed. The spectrophotometric recording was fitted to the following function corresponding to a monoexponential decay of the ATPase activity:

$$y(t) = v(I) t + [(V(0)-V(I))/kapp] [1- \exp(- kapp t)] + y0 \quad (1)$$

where  $y(t)$  is the absorbance at time  $t$ , and  $y_0$  the absorbance at zero time defined as the time of IF1 addition.  $V(0)$  is the constant rate of absorbance variation before IF1 addition in absorbance units per second (proportional to the initial ATPase activity),  $V(I)$  the final rate of absorbance variation after IF1 addition (proportional to the final ATPase activity), and  $k_{app}$  the apparent inhibition rate constant in  $s^{-1}$ . The obtained  $k_{app}$  value was plotted as a function of the inhibitor concentration  $[I]$  to determine the rate constants  $k_{on}$  (in  $M^{-1}s^{-1}$ ) and  $k_{off}$  (in  $s^{-1}$ ) according to:

$$k_{app} = k_{on} [I] + k_{off} \quad (2)$$

The relation between the  $V(I)/V(0)$  ratio and the inhibitor concentration was fitted to the following function:

$$V(I) / V(0) = v_r + (1 - v_r) / (1 + [I] / K_d) \quad (3)$$

where  $v_r$  is the inhibitor-insensitive fraction of  $V(0)$  (always lower than 5%). Theoretically,  $K_d$  should be equal to the  $k_{off}/k_{on}$  ratio.  $k_{off}$  was also directly calculated using the following linear relationship between  $1/k_{app}$  and  $V(I)/V(0)$ , drawn from Eqns. (1) and (3):

$$V(I) / V(0) = v_r + [(1 - v_r) / k_{off}] (1 / k_{app}) \quad (4)$$

$k_{on}$ ,  $K_d$  and  $k_{off}$  values and their standard errors were obtained by fitting the experimental data with Eqns. (2), (3) and (4), respectively, using Microcal Origin software. In all of the experiments, the inhibitor concentration was much higher than the enzyme concentration. Therefore the total and free concentrations of inhibitor could be considered identical and constant during the kinetics of inhibition. One experiment consisted in a set of at least ten kinetics obtained with different IF1 concentrations.

2.5. Chemicals and reagents - All reagents were of analytical grade. PCR mutagenesis was carried out using the QuikChange Site-Directed Mutagenesis Kit from Stratagene (La Jolla, CA, USA). DNA ligase was from New England Biolabs (Ipswich, MA, USA). BCIP (5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl phosphate) and NBT (nitro blue tetrazolium) were from Bethesda Research Laboratories (Gaithersburg, MD, USA). Yeast extract was from Difco (Detroit, MI, USA). ATP, NADH, and phosphoenolpyruvate were purchased from Roche (Basel, Switzerland). Pyruvate kinase and lactate dehydrogenase were purchased from Sigma-Aldrich (St Louis, MO, USA).

### 3. RESULTS

3.1. Classes of mutations in  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits - In order to determine their role in IF1 recognition and locking, we mutated some residues or groups of residues of the yeast ATP synthase and examined the consequences of these mutations on IF1 binding parameters. To select the amino acids to be mutated, we defined four distinct classes of residues surrounding IF1 in the crystallized IF1/F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase complexes [10-11], two located in  $\alpha$ DP subunit (classes A and C) and two in  $\beta$ DP subunit (classes B and D) (Figure 1). In each subunit, the two classes of residues were discriminated on the basis of the distance from the foot of the  $\gamma$  subunit. Class A ( $\alpha$  subunit) and B ( $\beta$  subunit) consist of discrete amino acids, remote from  $\gamma$ , generally well conserved within mitochondrial ATP synthases but not in other ATP synthases. Class C ( $\alpha$  subunit) and D ( $\beta$  subunit) are motifs of contiguous, highly conserved amino acids, some of which interact with  $\gamma$ .

3.2. Kinetic parameters estimates and meaning - The rate constant of association  $k_{on}$  is related to the recognition step, whereas thermodynamic and kinetic constants of dissociation,  $K_d$  and  $k_{off}$ , are inversely related to the stability of the inhibited complex. Figure 2 shows typical examples of determination of these constants from single experiments. It has been previously shown that the measured association rate constant  $k_{on}$  of IF1 depends on MgATP concentration [29], because it is actually modulated by the nucleotide occupancy and the catalytic turnover of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase [22-23]. Experiments reported here were carried out with 1 mM MgATP. At this MgATP concentration the  $k_{on}$  value reaches a plateau and represents the true rate binding constant. Importantly, the  $k_{off}$  value was here estimated not only by the  $K_d k_{on}$  product as in previous studies [24-25, 11], but also by directly correlating  $k_{app}$  to the residual activity at equilibrium (see Materials and Methods, Eqn. 4). This makes  $k_{off}$  determination insensitive to possible uncertainties on IF1 concentrations. Comparison of these two  $k_{off}$  values allows evaluating self-consistency, and then reliability of parameter estimates. Figure 2 shows an example of single experiments from three phenotypes in which the  $k_{off}/K_d k_{on}$  ratios are  $1.6 \pm 1.2$ ,  $1.4 \pm 0.5$  and  $1.05 \pm 0.26$ . These values are reasonably close to the theoretically expected ratio of 1.

3.3. Effect of mutations of  $\gamma$ -remote residues - The residues of classes A and B were selected on the basis of two criteria: their proximity of IF1 in crystals and their relative specificity to mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPases (Figure SM2 of Supplementary Material). This second criterion was applied with the aim to identify residues responsible for the fact that IF1 specifically inhibits mitochondrial ATP synthases in vitro. IF1 peptides purified from *B. taurus* and *S. cerevisiae* indeed non-specifically inhibit F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase from both species, but they do not inhibit F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase from *E. coli* [30]. Accordingly, purified yIF1 does not inhibit F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase from *PS3 bacillus* and from spinach chloroplasts, even after removal of the  $\epsilon$  subunit in the latter case (Figure SM3 of Supplementary Material).

The selected residues were mutated into their non-mitochondrial counterparts (Figure SM2). All  $\alpha$ -subunit residues (E357, Y399, R400, V402, Q418) and two  $\beta$ -subunit residues (T380, S383) were mutated into the residues present in almost chloroplastic sequences and in a number of bacterial

sequences.  $\beta$ E471 and  $\beta$ A474, located in a region poorly conserved in the non-mitochondrial world, were respectively mutated into their E.coli and chloroplastic homologues. IF1 at saturating concentration inhibited ATPase activity to more than 95% in SMP prepared from all these mutants. Binding parameters were obtained after merging the results of several independent kinetic experiments as those displayed in Fig. 2, 3-4 experiments for mutants, and 29 experiments for WT. The results obtained at pH 6.5 are displayed in Table I. and Fig. 3a focuses on the values of IF1 association and dissociation constants, the latter being estimated by  $k_{off}$  as well as by the  $K_{dkon}$  product (see Materials and Methods and section 3.2). Combined mutagenesis of the five residues selected on  $\alpha$  (class A) had no effect on the binding rate constant  $k_{on}$ . It increased the rate constant of dissociation or had no significant effect, depending whether it is determined by  $k_{off}$  or by the product  $K_{dkon}$ . On the  $\beta$  subunit (class B), the double mutation T380R-S383E had no significant effect on  $k_{on}$  value and the double mutation  $\beta$ -E471K-A474E decreased the  $k_{on}$  value by a factor of 7. Combining the four mutations has no significant additional effect as compared to E471K-A474E. Mutations on the  $\beta$  subunit had no significant effect on the rate constant of dissociation.

To precise the effects of the mutations on the dissociation rate constants, we did some complementary experiments at pH 8 for which these constants are higher. At this pH, the  $K_d$  value of WT dramatically increased from 0.24 nM to 9 nM, the  $k_{off}$  value from  $1.8 \cdot 10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$  to  $1.8 \cdot 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , and the  $K_{dkon}$  product from  $0.9 \cdot 10^{-4}$  to  $2 \cdot 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , which almost perfectly matches the  $k_{off}$  value. Binding constants values at pH 8 are displayed in Table II and  $k_{on}$ ,  $k_{off}$  and  $K_{dkon}$  are shown in Figure 3b. It is confirmed that the quintuple mutation on  $\alpha$  subunit had no effect on  $k_{on}$ , whereas it increased the  $k_{off}$  value and the  $K_{dkon}$  product by about 2.5 fold. It seems that the double mutation  $\beta$ -E471K-A474E or the quadruple mutation  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E actually increased by a factor of 2 to 2.5 the dissociation rate constant estimated either by  $k_{off}$  or by  $K_{dkon}$ , whereas the double mutation  $\beta$ -T380R-S383E had no effect.

3.4. Effect of mutations of  $\alpha$  subunit residues close to the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit - This region of  $\alpha$  subunit was chosen for mutagenesis because in the  $\alpha$ DP case it interacts with the foot of the  $\gamma$  subunit. This interaction might indirectly contribute to the inhibitory effect of IF1. We studied IF1 binding parameters after mutation into glycine of an increasing number of residues of the 409GSDLAST416 motif. Results are displayed in Table I (Class C), and Fig. 4 focuses on the values of IF1 association and dissociation constants. Mutations into glycine resulted in moderate decrease of the  $k_{on}$  value and in more pronounced decrease of IF1 affinity. The dissociation rate constant gradually increases with the number of mutated residues, except when S410 is replaced by G, which results in a small decrease of  $k_{off}$  : compare 409GGGGGAST416 to 409GSGGGAST416 and 409GGGGGGGG416 to 409GSGGGGGG416. The highest  $k_{off}$  value was obtained after mutating 6 amino acids into glycine. It reached about  $3 \cdot 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , i.e 15-30 times the value obtained with the WT. Another mutation, which consisted in removing  $\alpha$ -D411,  $\alpha$ -L412 and  $\alpha$ -D413, had a higher effect on  $k_{off}$ , which reached here  $5 \cdot 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ .

Globally, except for S410G, decreasing the steric hindrance of the  $\alpha$ 409GSDLDAST416 motif tends to destabilize the inhibited IF1-F<sub>1</sub>ATPase complex. In the  $\alpha$ DP subunit of the crystallized IF1-ATPase complex, 409GSDLDAST416 amino acids face 116MQLL119 residues belonging to an  $\alpha$ -helix of the  $\gamma$  subunit. In particular, residues  $\alpha$ D411,  $\alpha$ L412 and  $\alpha$ D413 are closer to this  $\gamma$ 116MQLL119 motif than to IF1 (Figure 1). This suggests that  $k_{off}$  increase consecutive to their mutation or deletion could be due, at least in part, to modifications of  $\alpha$ DP- $\gamma$  interactions in this region. In this case, diminishing the steric hindrance of the  $\gamma$ 116MQLL119 motif is also expected to increase  $k_{off}$ . We have then performed the double mutation  $\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G and the triple mutation  $\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G-L118G and examined their effect on IF1 binding. Not surprisingly, these mutations had no effect on the  $k_{on}$  value. The double mutation  $\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G resulted in increasing the dissociation rate constant by more than 70%, a limited but significant effect observed both at pH 6.5 and at pH 8. At pH 8, the  $k_{off}$  value shifted from  $1.8 \cdot 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$  (WT) to  $3.1 \cdot 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$  ( $\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G). The triple mutation  $\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G-L118G restored  $k_{off}$  to the wild type value. The detailed results obtained at pH 8 are displayed in Table II and in Figure 5.

Taken together, these results show that modifications in the  $\alpha$ - $\gamma$  contact region involving 409GSDLDAST416 and  $\gamma$ -116MQLL119 affect the dissociation rate constant and the affinity of the peptide for the enzyme. The effect of the double mutation  $\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G is limited and reversed by the additional  $\gamma$ -L118G mutation, but it remains consistent with a contribution of this  $\alpha$ - $\gamma$  contact in stabilization of the IF1-inhibited complex.

3.5. Effect of mutations of  $\beta$  subunit residues close to the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit - DELSEED (394DELSEQD400 in yeast) is a well-conserved motif of  $\beta$  subunit, which periodically interacts with  $\gamma$  subunit during catalytic turnover [31]. Without being essential, it is involved in coupling catalysis to  $\gamma$  subunit rotation [32-34] and has been proposed to play a role in the inhibitory effect of the bacterial regulatory  $\epsilon$  subunit [35], the counterpart of the mitochondrial  $\delta$  subunit. Like  $\alpha$ DP-409GSDLDAST416,  $\beta$ DP-394DELSEQD400 is located in a region close to the foot of the  $\gamma$  subunit. Table I (Class D) shows IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase in which different residues of DELSEQD have been mutated into glycine. These mutations had no effect of the rate constant of IF1 binding. All the mutations increased the rate constant of dissociation. The most important increase (10-15 fold) was by far obtained with the single mutation of  $\alpha$ E395 into glycine, which suggests a specific role for this residue. This effect was partly reversed by the additional double mutation  $\alpha$ L396G- $\alpha$ S397G.

We also combined the two mutations that had separately the greatest effect on  $K_d$  and  $k_{off}$ ,  $\alpha$ -409GS - - - AST416 and  $\beta$ -394DGLSEQD400. It resulted in a dramatic decrease of IF1 affinity. Minimum IF1 concentrations required to obtain significant inhibition were so high that the equilibrium between active and inhibited forms of the enzyme was reached in a few seconds. As a consequence, the inhibition could not be kinetically solved here and  $k_{on}$  could not be estimated. Only the final levels of inhibition could be estimated, which gave a  $K_d$  value of almost 200 nM (Table I, Classes C-D). This additive effect of mutations on  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits illustrates the fact that multiple interactions contribute to the binding energy.



## 4. DISCUSSION

4.1. Rationale. The approach developed here, a combination of site-directed mutagenesis and kinetic experiments, allows identifying domains of ATP synthase involved in initial and late steps of IF1 binding process. Until now only the effect of IF1 modifications on its binding properties have been reported [36-39, 24-25, 11] including only a few kinetic studies [24-25, 11]. Here, for the first time, the effects of mitochondrial ATP synthase mutations on IF1 binding kinetics have been investigated.

Residues to be mutated were initially selected on the basis of distances between their homologues and IF1 in the bovine IF1/F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase crystallized complex (pdb file 2v7q). The recently published structure of the equivalent yeast complex (pdb file 3zia) has revealed some differences that will be discussed below. The  $\gamma$ -remote residues of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits were also selected considering their potential importance for the specific sensitivity of mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPases to IF1. For other F<sub>1</sub>-ATPases inhibitors, specificity indeed depends on critical residues. For example, the aurovertin-sensitivity of mitochondrial and *E. coli* F<sub>1</sub>-ATPases is due to a single residue of  $\beta$  subunit [40], which matches structural data [41]; the tentoxin-sensitivity of chloroplast and PS3 bacillus F<sub>1</sub>-ATPases [42] is determined by a few residues of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits [43-44]. The case of IF1 appears more complex, since the mutations of the  $\gamma$ -remote residues into their non-mitochondrial counterparts had limited effects.

4.2. F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase motifs or residues implicated in IF1 recognition - In initial binding step IF1 is recognized by a catalytic pair of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits, the conformation of which differs from that of the ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP pair in the dead-end inhibited complex. With this restriction in mind, locations of the different residues shown to be implicated in this step are visualized in Figure 6a (yeast IF1/F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase complex, pdb entry 3zia).

In  $\beta$  subunit the C-terminal extremity (E471, A474) is clearly involved in initial binding step. By contrast, neither the couple of residues located in the  $\alpha$ -helix preceding the  $\beta$ -DELSEQD motif (T380, S383), nor the  $\beta$ -DELSEQD motif itself are involved in IF1 recognition. It is also interesting to wonder which IF1 residues might be implicated. In the bovine F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase crystallized complex with bound IF1, residues E471 and A474 of  $\beta$ DP are close to residues L42, L45 and K46 of IF1, whereas in the yeast complex the homologue region of IF1 is not visible. Interestingly, mutation into alanine of yeast IF1-L40, the homologue of bovine IF1-L45, has been recently shown to decrease  $k_{on}$  by a factor of 5 [11]. This matches the 7-fold decrease of  $k_{on}$  observed here for the double mutation  $\beta$ E471K- $\beta$ A474E. It therefore strengthens the idea that interaction between the  $\beta$  C-terminal extremity and IF1 midpart, presumably IF1-L40 or its neighbours, is involved in the recognition step.

In  $\alpha$  subunit the GSDLDAST motif also seems implicated in IF1 recognition, but much less than the C-terminal extremity of  $\beta$  subunit.  $\alpha$ D411 seems to have the main contribution, but in the  $\alpha$ DP subunit of the yeast crystal it is not really close to IF1, and its homologue  $\alpha$ D409 is not visible in the bovine crystal. It should be mentioned that interactions involved in recognition might be transient, and not present in the dead-end inhibited state thought to be that of the crystallized complex. Finally, residues of

$\alpha$ DP subunit bordering IF1 midpart ( $\alpha$ E357,  $\alpha$ Y399,  $\alpha$ R400,  $\alpha$ V402,  $\alpha$ Q418) do not play any role in initial binding step.

Among the residues that we have mutated, those belonging to the C-terminal extremity of  $\beta$  subunit play the major role in IF1 recognition. This part of  $\beta$  protrudes from the complex regardless the catalytic state of the interface, which is a facility in IF1 grasping.

4.3.  $F_1$ -ATPase motifs or residues implicated in the inhibited complex stabilization - After the loose IF1 binding during the recognition step [22-23], partial catalytic turnover modifies subunit-subunit interactions and IF1- $F_1$  interactions. This leads to the final inhibited state. In  $\beta$  subunit, the C-terminal extremity (E471, A474) poorly contributes to stabilize the inhibited complex. The DELSEQD motif of  $\beta$  subunit, and more especially E395, has a more significant contribution on the basis of the  $k_{off}$  increase resulting from mutations. This result needs to be related to the interactions of  $\beta$ DP and  $\beta$ TP subunits with IF1 and  $\gamma$  subunit in the crystallized yeast IF1-inhibited  $F_1$ -ATPase complex (Figure 6b). In the  $\beta$ DP subunit, E395 does not interact with IF1, the closest residue of which is distant by more than 9 Å. On the other hand, the lateral chain of  $\beta$ DP-E395 closely interacts with  $\gamma$  subunit, with distances lower than 3 Å. It may establish a salt bridge with  $\gamma$ -R30 and attractive electrostatic interactions with  $\gamma$ -R30 and  $\gamma$ -K81. In the  $\beta$ TP subunit (not visible in Fig. 6b), the only IF1 residue located in the neighbouring of E395 is R20, with a distance higher than 4.7 Å. The  $\beta$ E398 residue also contributes, to a lower extent, to stabilize the inhibited complex. In  $\beta$ DP, its lateral chain may establish a salt bridge with IF1-R32. In  $\beta$ TP, it makes a H-bond with  $\gamma$ -Q117. Both interactions may play a role. Overall, residues of the  $\beta$ -DELSEQD motif which contributes the most to IF1 locking interact more with the  $\gamma$  subunit than with IF1 in the crystallized complex.

In  $\alpha$  subunit, the GSDLDAST motif has a sizeable role in the stability of the inhibited complex. Except for a possible hydrophobic interaction between  $\alpha$ L412 and IF1-F27 (distance 4.2 Å) and a possible electrostatic interaction between  $\alpha$ D413 and IF1-R30,  $\alpha$ -GSDLDAST does not establish specific interactions with IF1. Since  $k_{off}$  grossly increases with the number of glycine substitution mutations, this effect is likely due to steric hindrance decrease. The  $\alpha$ DP-GSDLDAST motif forms pliers together with  $\beta$ DP subunit, and its lateral chains probably contribute to limit IF1 movements within these pliers. It should be noted that  $\alpha$ DP-GSDLDAST is close not only to IF1, but also to the 115KMQLL119 motif of the  $\gamma$  subunit. Therefore contacts between  $\alpha$ -GSDLDAST and the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit may contribute to the rigidity of pliers. Although quite modest, the effect of mutagenesis of  $\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G is detectable, and then it is consistent with this view. A more extensive mutagenesis of this region of  $\gamma$  would be susceptible to confirm or infirm this proposal.

Among the  $\alpha$  subunit residues we have mutated, one or several of the five residues bordering IF1 midpart ( $\alpha$ E357,  $\alpha$ Y399,  $\alpha$ R400,  $\alpha$ V402,  $\alpha$ Q418) contribute only a little to the stability of the inhibited complex. Their simultaneous mutation into their non-mitochondrial counterparts results in a 2.5-fold  $k_{off}$  increase. Except for V402L, these mutations globally decrease the volume of the lateral chains. Thus some of these residues probably limit movements of IF1 trapped in the cavity between  $\alpha$ DP and  $\beta$ DP. Compared to  $\alpha$ -GSDLDAST, the effect of mutagenesis is much less important. This could be due to the

nature of the mutations of the residues, to their relative remoteness from IF1 suggested by the yeast crystal, or to the lack of stabilizing interaction with the  $\gamma$  subunit.

Residues involved in stabilization of the inhibited complex were found in different regions of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits interacting not only with IF1, but also with the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit. This supports the idea that a part of the stabilization energy of the inhibited complex is brought by  $\alpha/\gamma$  and/or  $\beta/\gamma$  interactions.

4.4. Possible distortion of  $F_1$ -ATPase by IF1 binding - Since IF1 locking may involve contacts not only between the inhibitory peptide and ATP synthase, but also between different subunits of the enzyme, it is interesting to know how the latter can be distorted by IF1 binding. This can be done by comparing the published structures of  $F_1$ -ATPase with and without bound IF1. In most of IF1-free bovine crystals (e.g. pdb files 1bmf, 1e79 and 2jdi for  $F_1$ -ATPase, 2xnd for c8- $F_1$ -ATPase)  $F_1$ -ATPases have similar conformations [12, 45-46, 3]. This is not the case for yeast. The crystal of IF1-free yeast  $F_1$ -ATPase with two catalytic nucleotides (pdb file 2hld) contains three non-equivalent copies of the complex [47]. Only two copies (I and II) have the major part of their structure solved. Copy II looks similar to bovine  $F_1$ -ATPase, but copy I is different and in particular its  $(\alpha\beta)$ DP catalytic interface is noticeably more open, as in crystallized yeast c10- $F_1$ -ATPase (pdb file 3zry) [4]. In the following, copy II of pdb file 2hld will be considered the most probable conformation of IF1-free yeast  $F_1$ -ATPase.

The crystallographic structures of  $F_1$ -ATPase with bound IF1 are 2v7q for bovine [10] and 3zia for yeast [11]. The latter contains two copies that are quite similar. In bovine case, comparison of these structures with IF1-free structures as defined above suggests that interaction between the motifs homologous to  $\alpha$ DP-409GSDLDAST416 and  $\gamma$ 116MQLL119 occurs only after IF1 binding. This IF1-dependent distortion due to incomplete closure of  $(\alpha\beta)$ DP catalytic interface is not observed in yeast crystals, where the two motifs always appear in contact. The situation is different for the contact between  $\beta$ DP-DELSEQD motif (especially E395) and  $\gamma$  subunit. In yeast this interaction seems to be a consequence of IF1 binding. In bovine and in yeast the  $\gamma$  subunit residues interacting with  $\beta$ DP-E395 are not homologous, and in bovine their interaction does not seem to depend on IF1 binding.

Comparison of structures with and without IF1 also provides a clue for the role of  $\alpha$ S410 in 409GSDLDAST416 motif. The koff decrease due to  $\alpha$ S410G mutation suggests that  $\alpha$ S410 weakens the stability of the IF1-inhibited complex. This residue makes a H-bond with  $\alpha$ A406 in the yeast IF1-free crystal, but not in the yeast IF1-inhibited one. This H-bond could stabilize the loop containing S410 in its non-inhibited conformation, and therefore its suppression by mutagenesis might displace the equilibrium towards the conformation inhibited by IF1.

Examination of published structural data may help to know whether distortions of the catalytic interface by IF1 binding indirectly contribute to the stabilization of the inhibited complex, by favouring contacts between the stator and the rotor. However, these distortions may differ between species. In the yeast case, the evidence for such distortions depends on the choice of the IF1-free state.

4.5. Energetic considerations -  $K_d$  variations induced by the different mutations reflect IF1 binding energy variations. The relationship between the equilibrium constant of dissociation (in M) and

the binding energy (in kJ mol<sup>-1</sup>) is, at 25°C,  $\Delta G_0 = -5.7 \log_{10} K_d$ . The variations observed in this work ranged between 2 kJ mol<sup>-1</sup> (about doubling the  $K_d$  value) and 10 kJ mol<sup>-1</sup> (multiplying  $K_d$  by about 70) when a single subunit was mutated. These values are moderate and range in the same order of magnitude as those previously obtained after deleting the N-terminal extremity of IF1 [24]. This illustrates the fact that binding energy is shared between lots of interactions. We think that the lowest energetic contributions (2 kJ mol<sup>-1</sup>) are not due to specific interactions, but to steric hindrance limiting the mobility of IF1 within its binding site. Although low, these values are significant and may reveal proximities that cannot be deduced from structural data. For example, the couple  $\beta$ DP-E471-A474 is in contact with IF1 residues that are not visible in the yeast IF1-inhibited F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase complex. Interestingly, the loss of binding energy due to the combination of 11DL13 deletion in  $\alpha$  and E395G in  $\beta$  is 16.6 kJ mol<sup>-1</sup>. It is the sum of energy losses associated with separate mutations: 10.5 kJ mol<sup>-1</sup> for  $\alpha$ -11DL13 deletion and 6.0 kJ mol<sup>-1</sup> for  $\beta$ -E395G. These numbers should be cautiously considered regarding uncertainties on the  $K_d$  value for the WT enzyme. Nevertheless, they suggest that  $\alpha$ -GSDLDAST and  $\beta$ -DELSEQD motifs would independently contribute to IF1 binding energy. This example shows that combinations of different mutations could reveal possible cooperativity between different contact zones within the IF1-inhibited F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase complex.

4.6. An outline of IF1 binding process - Our work together with structural data analysis and previous functional studies allow proposing the following sequence of events for inhibition of mitochondrial ATP synthase by IF1. First, IF1 midpart is recognized by one of the three catalytic  $\alpha\beta$  interfaces. It interacts mainly with the very C-terminal extremity of  $\beta$  subunit, but also somehow with the GSDLDAST motif of  $\alpha$  subunit. After IF1 loose binding, the enzyme still experiences a fraction of turn and the catalytic interface which has just bound IF1 closes and becomes ( $\alpha\beta$ )DP, which results in IF1 trapping. Thus  $\alpha$ DP-GSDLDAST and  $\beta$ DP-DELSEQD motifs become elements of pliers that encage IF1, where the  $\alpha$ -motif interacts more tightly with IF1. The role of  $\beta$  subunit C-terminal extremity becomes much less important than during the initial step. In addition, other  $\alpha$ DP residues flanking IF1 midpart modestly contribute to trapping, probably by limiting IF1 movements within the crevice between  $\alpha$ DP and  $\beta$ DP. The rigidity of the pliers formed by  $\alpha$ DP-GSDLDAST and  $\beta$ DP-DELSEQD is partially ensured by their interactions with the foot of the  $\gamma$  subunit. These  $\alpha$ - $\gamma$  and  $\beta$ - $\gamma$  interactions could be slightly different in bovine and yeast enzymes according to the structure comparisons, which suggest that IF1 binding brings  $\alpha$ DP-GSDLDAST closer to  $\gamma$  in the bovine case and brings  $\beta$ DP-DELSEQD closer to  $\gamma$  in the yeast case. Another contribution to locking comes from the N-terminal part of IF1 that penetrates in the complex and interacts with  $\gamma$  and internal parts of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits. IF1-F17, located at the boundary between the  $\alpha$ -helical midpart of IF1 and the flexible N-terminal extremity, also plays a key role in stabilization of the inhibited complex [39, 24]. To make exhaustive this dynamic scheme, a more systematic program of mutagenesis should be undertaken. More than the precise role of key residues, the present pioneering work reveals the global role of different motifs and regions in the different steps of inhibition by IF1. This approach notably improves our knowledge of its mechanism. Other aspects remain

to be elucidated, like the possible energetic interferences between the different locking events and their time-sequence. This will be a challenge for future studies.

## 5. ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Thanks are due to Dr Marie-France Giraud for her help in microbiology of *S. cerevisiae* W303-1A- $\Delta$ atp1 $\Delta$ atp2. We are indebted to Gwénaëlle Moal for her excellent technical help. We particularly thank Amina Boudghene Stambouli for technical assistance in the mutagenesis of  $\gamma$  subunit.

## REFERENCES

- [1] P. Mitchell. Coupling of phosphorylation to electron and hydrogen transfer by a chemi-osmotic type of mechanism. *Nature* 191 (1961) 144-148.
- [2] H. Noji, R. Yasuda, M. Yoshida, K. Kinosita. Direct observation of the rotation of  $F_1$ -ATPase. *Nature* 386 (1997) 299-302.
- [3] I.N. Watt, M.G. Montgomery, M.J. Runswick, A.G.W. Leslie, J.E. Walker. Bioenergetic cost of making an adenosine triphosphate molecule in animal mitochondria. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 107 (2010) 16755-16756.
- [4] A. Dautant, J. Velours, M.-F. Giraud. Crystal structure of the Mg.ADP-inhibited state of the yeast F1c10-ATP synthase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 285 (2010) 29502-29510.
- [5] P.D. Boyer. The ATP synthase - a splendid molecular machine. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 66 (1997) 717-749.
- [6] H. Itoh, A. Takahashi, K. Adachi, H. Noji, R. Yasuda, M. Yoshida, K. Kinosita. Mechanically driven ATP synthesis by  $F_1$ -ATPase. *Nature* 427 (2004) 465-468.
- [7] M.E. Pullmann, G.C. Monroy. A naturally occurring inhibitor of mitochondrial adenosine triphosphatase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 238 (1963) 3762-3768.
- [8] H. Matsubara, T. Hase, T. Hashimoto, K. Tagawa. Amino acid sequence of an intrinsic inhibitor of mitochondrial ATPase from yeast. *J. Biochem.* 90 (1981) 1159-1165.
- [9] E. Cabezon, M.J. Runswick, A.G. Leslie, J.E. Walker. The structure of bovine IF(1), the regulatory subunit of mitochondrial F-ATPase, *EMBO J.* 20 (2001) 6990-6996.
- [10] J.R. Gledhill, M.G. Montgomery, A.G.W. Leslie, J.E. Walker. How the regulatory protein, IF1, inhibits  $F_1$ -ATPase from bovine mitochondria. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 104 (2007) 15671-15676.
- [11] G.C. Robinson, J.V. Bason, M.G. Montgomery, I.M. Fearnley, D.M. Mueller, A.G.W. Leslie, J.E. Walker. The structure of  $F_1$ -ATPase from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* inhibited by its regulatory protein IF1. *Open Biol.* 3 (2013) 120164.
- [12] J.P. Abrahams, A.G.W. Leslie, R. Lutter, J.E. Walker. Structure at 2.8 Å resolution of  $F_1$ -ATPase from bovine heart mitochondria. *Nature* 370 (1994), 621-628.

- [13] V. Kabaleeswaran, H. Shen, J. Symersky, J.E. Walker, A.G.W. Leslie, D.M. Mueller. Asymmetric structure of the yeast  $F_1$ -ATPase in the absence of bound nucleotides. *J. Biol. Chem.* 284 (2009) 10546-10551.
- [14] K. Schwerzmann, P.L. Pedersen. Regulation of the mitochondrial ATP synthase/ATPase complex. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 250 (1986) 1-18.
- [15] R.J. Van de Stadt, B.L. de Boer, K. Van Dam. The interaction between the mitochondrial ATPase ( $F_1$ ) and the ATPase inhibitor. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 292 (1973) 338-349.
- [16] I. Husain, D.A. Harris. ATP synthesis and hydrolysis in submitochondrial particles subjected to an acid-base transition. Effects of the ATPase inhibitor protein. *FEBS Lett.* 160 (1983) 110-114.
- [17] J. Power, R.L. Cross, D.A. Harris. Interaction of  $F_1$ -ATPase from ox heart mitochondria with its naturally occurring inhibitor protein. Studies using radio-iodinated inhibitor protein. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 724 (1983) 128-141.
- [18] G. Klein, P.V. Vignais. Effect of the protonmotive force on ATP-linked processes and mobilization of the bound natural ATPase inhibitor in beef heart submitochondrial particles. *J. Bioenerg. Biomembr.* 15 (1983) 347-362.
- [19] I. Husain, P.J. Jackson, D.A. Harris. Interaction between  $F_1$ -ATPase and its naturally occurring inhibitor protein. Studies using a specific anti-inhibitor antibody. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 806 (1985) 64-74.
- [20] G. Lippe, M.C. Sorgato, D.A. Harris. Kinetics of the release of the mitochondrial inhibitor protein. Correlation with synthesis and hydrolysis of ATP. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 933 (1988) 1-11.
- [21] G. Lippe, M. C. Sorgato, D.A. Harris. The binding and release of the inhibitor protein are governed independently by ATP and membrane potential in ox-heart submitochondrial vesicles. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 933 (1988) 12-21.
- [22] V. Corvest, C. Sigalat, R. Venard, P. Falson, D.M. Mueller, F. Haraux. The binding mechanism of the yeast  $F_1$ -ATPase inhibitory peptide: role of catalytic intermediates and enzyme turnover. *J. Biol. Chem.* 280 (2005) 9927-9936.
- [23] V. Corvest, C. Sigalat, F. Haraux. Insight into the bind-lock mechanism of the yeast mitochondrial ATP synthase inhibitory peptide. *Biochemistry* 46 (2007) 8680-8688.
- [24] T. Andrianaivomananjaona, M. Moune-Dimala, S. Herga, V. David, F. Haraux. How the N-terminal extremity of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* IF1 interacts with ATP synthase: a kinetic approach. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1807 (2011) 197-204.
- [25] J. V. Bason, M.J. Runswick, I.M. Fearnley, J.E. Walker. Binding of the inhibitor protein IF1 to bovine  $F_1$ -ATPase. *J. Mol. Biol.* 406 (2011) 445-453.
- [26] M. Minet, M.E. Dufour, F. Lacroute. Complementation of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* auxotrophic mutants by *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNAs. *Plant J.* 2 (1992) 417-422.
- [27] A. Wach, A. Brachat, R. Poehlmann, P. Philippsen. New heterologous modules for classical or PCR-based gene disruptions in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Yeast* 10 (1994) 1793-1808.

- [28] R. Venard, D. Brèthes, M.-F. Giraud, J. Vaillier, J. Velours, F. Haraux. Investigation of the role and mechanism of IF1 and STF1 proteins, twin inhibitory peptides which interact with the yeast mitochondrial ATP synthase. *Biochemistry* 42 (2003) 7626-7636.
- [29] Y.M. Milgrom. An ATP dependence of mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase inactivation by the natural inhibitor protein agrees with the alternating-site binding-change mechanism. *FEBS Lett.* 246 (1989), 202-206.
- [30] E. Cabezon, P.J. Butler, M.J. Runswick, R.J. Carbajo, J.E. Walker. Homologous and heterologous inhibitory effects of ATPase inhibitor proteins on F-ATPases. *J. Biol. Chem.* 277 (2002) 41334-41341.
- [31] T.M. Duncan, V.V. Bulygin, Y. Zhou, M.L. Hutcheon, R.L. Cross. Rotation of subunits during catalysis by *Escherichia coli* F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 92 (1995) 10964-10968.
- [32] K.Y. Hara, H. Noji, D. Bald, R. Yasuda, K. Kinosita, M. Yoshida. The role of the DELSEED motif of the  $\beta$  subunit in rotation of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 275 (2000) 14260-14263.
- [33] N. Mnatsakanyan, A.M. Krishnakumar, T. Suzuki, J. Weber. The Role of the DELSEED-loop of ATP Synthase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 284 (2009) 11336-11345.
- [34] M. Tanigawara, K.V. Tabata, Y. Ito, J. Ito, R. Watanabe, H. Ueno, M. Ikeguchi, H. Noji. Role of the DELSEED loop in torque transmission of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase. *Biophys. J.* 103 (2012) 970-978.
- [35] K.Y. Hara, Y. Kato-Yamada, Y. Kikuchi, T. Hisabori, M. Yoshida. The role of the  $\beta$ DELSEED motif of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase; propagation of the inhibitory effect of the  $\epsilon$  subunit. *J. Biol. Chem.* 276 (2001) 23969-23973.
- [36] J.S. Stout, B.E. Partridge, D.A. Dibern, S.M. Schuster. Peptide analogs of the beef heart mitochondrial F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase inhibitor protein. *Biochemistry* 32 (1993) 7496-7502.
- [37] M. J. van Raaij, G.L. Orriss, M.G. Montgomery, M.J. Runswick, I.M. Fearnley, J.M. Skehel, J. E. Walker. The ATPase inhibitor protein from bovine heart mitochondria: the minimal inhibitory sequence. *Biochemistry* 35 (1996) 15618-15625.
- [38] M.S. Lebowitz, P.L. Pedersen. Protein inhibitor of mitochondrial ATP synthase: relationship of inhibitor structure to pH-dependent regulation. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 330 (1996) 342-345.
- [39] N. Ichikawa, A. Karaki, M. Kawabata, S. Ushida, M. Mizushima, T. Hashimoto. The region from phenylalanine-17 to phenylalanine-28 of a yeast mitochondrial ATPase inhibitor is essential for its ATPase inhibitory activity. *J. Biochem.* 130 (2001) 687-693.
- [40] R.S. Lee, J. Pagan, M. Satre, P.V. Vignais, A.E. Senior. Identification of a mutation in *Escherichia coli* F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase beta-subunit conferring resistance to aurovertin. *FEBS Lett.* 253 (1989) 269-272.
- [41] M.J. van Raaij, J.P. Abrahams, A.G.W. Leslie, J.E. Walker. The structure of bovine F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase complexed with the antibiotic inhibitor aurovertin B. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 93 (1996) 6913-6917.
- [42] J. Santolini, C. Minoletti, J.M. Gomis, C. Sigalat, F. André, F. Haraux. An insight into the mechanism of inhibition and reactivation of the F<sub>1</sub>-ATPases by tentoxin. *Biochemistry* 41 (2002) 6008-6018.

- [43] A. Avni, J.D. Anderson, N. Holland, J.D. Rochaix, Z. Gromet-Elhanan, M. Edelman. Tentoxin sensitivity of chloroplasts determined by codon 83 of beta subunit of proton-ATPase. *Science* 257 (1992) 1245-1247.
- [44] W.C. Tucker, Z. Du, R. Hein, Z. Gromet-Elhanan, M.L. Richter. Role of the ATP synthase alpha-subunit in conferring sensitivity to tentoxin. *Biochemistry* 40 (2001) 7542-7548.
- [45] C. Gibbons, M. G. Montgomery, A.G.W. Leslie, J.E. Walker. The structure of the central stalk in bovine F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase at 2.4 Å resolution. *Nat. Struct. Biol.* 7 (2000) 1055-1061.
- [46] M.W. Bowler, M.G. Montgomery, A.G.W. Leslie, J.E. Walker. Ground state structure of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase from bovine heart mitochondria at 1.9 Å resolution. *J. Biol. Chem.* 282 (2007) 14238-14242.
- [47] V. Kabaleeswaran, N. Puri, J.E. Walker, A.G.W. Leslie, D.M. Mueller. Novel features of the rotary catalytic mechanism revealed in the structure of yeast F<sub>1</sub> ATPase. *EMBO. J.* 25 (2006) 5433-5442.





## FIGURE LEGENDS

FIGURE 1. Location of the mutated residues in the yeast  $F_1$ -ATPase inhibited with IF1 and of corresponding residues in the bovine species. Left image, *S. cerevisiae* model, pdb entry 3zia; only residues 1-36 of IF1 were solved. Right image, *B. taurus* model, pdb entry 2v7q; only residues 8-50 of truncated IF1 containing residues 1-60 were solved. Image created using PyMol software. Only  $\alpha$ DP,  $\beta$ DP,  $\gamma$  and IF1 are represented for the sake of clarity. A, B, group of discrete residues remote from the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit; A, residues located on  $\alpha$ DP subunit, close to the catalytic interface entrapping IF1 midpart; B, residues located on  $\beta$ DP subunit, close to the N-extremity or to the midpart of IF1; C, D, groups of contiguous residues close to the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit, only a part of which are close to IF1; C, residues located on  $\alpha$ DP subunit; D, residues located on  $\beta$ DP subunit. The topological arrangement of all  $F_1$ -ATPase subunits is recalled by the scheme in the right part of the figure. Nomenclature of catalytic interfaces (DP, TP, E) is defined by their nucleotide occupancy in the reference 3D structural model (12), see Introduction for details.

FIGURE 2. Data from single typical experiments carried out with SMP from three different cell lines and determination of binding parameters. Conditions as described under Material and Methods, pH 6.5. (■) WT; (□)  $\alpha$   $\Delta$ [D411 L412 D413]; (□)  $\beta$  E471K A474E. Panel a, rate constant of inhibition ( $k_{app}$ ) as a function of IF1 concentration, for  $k_{on}$  determination. Panel b, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of IF1 concentration, for  $K_d$  determination. Panel c, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of  $1/k_{app}$ , for  $k_{off}$  determination. Enlarged view of WT data is displayed in b and c. Resulting parameters: WT,  $k_{on} = (4.7 \pm 0.3) 10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $K_d = (3.0 \pm 1) 10^{-10} \text{ M}$ ,  $k_{off} = (2.3 \pm 0.8) 10^4 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $k_{off} / K_d k_{on} = 1.6 \pm 1.2$ ;  $\alpha$   $\Delta$ [D411 L412 D413],  $k_{on} = (2.2 \pm 0.6) 10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $K_d = (1.18 \pm 0.08) 10^{-8} \text{ M}$ ,  $k_{off} = (3.6 \pm 0.3) 10^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $k_{off} / K_d k_{on} = 1.4 \pm 0.5$ ;  $\beta$  E471K A474E,  $k_{on} = (7.9 \pm 0.2) 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $K_d = (1.4 \pm 0.2) 10^{-9} \text{ M}$ ,  $k_{off} = (1.1 \pm 0.1) 10^4 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $k_{off} / K_d k_{on} = 1.05 \pm 0.26$ . The  $k_{off} / K_d k_{on}$  ratio should theoretically be 1.

FIGURE 3. Kinetic constants of IF1 binding and release after mutagenesis of group A and group B residues. (a), pH 6.5; (b), pH 8. For a better comparison,  $1/k_{on}$ , and not  $k_{on}$ , has been plotted in the left. Increase of  $1/k_{on}$ , like increase of  $k_{off}$ , results in a loss of affinity of IF1 for ATP synthase. The dissociation constant is expressed by  $k_{off}$  (grey bars) or by the product  $K_d k_{on}$  (hatched bars). The effects of mutations on  $k_{on}$  are similar at pH 6.5 and pH 8. The effect on  $k_{off}$  and  $K_d k_{on}$  appears more consistent at pH 8 than at pH 6.5 (see text for details).

FIGURE 4. Kinetic constants of IF1 binding and release after mutagenesis of group C residues. Data from Table II. Mutated or deleted residues are indicated by black, bold, underlined characters. The WT sequence is GSDLDAST. For a better comparison,  $1/k_{on}$ , and not  $k_{on}$ , has been plotted in Panel a; increase of  $1/k_{on}$ , like increase of  $k_{off}$ , results in a loss of affinity of IF1 for ATP synthase. Panel b,

dissociation rate constant expressed by koff (grey bars) or by the product Kdkon (hatched bars). These two different estimates are reasonably equivalent within the experimental errors.

FIGURE 5. Binding parameters obtained at pH 8 with SMP from wT and  $\gamma$  subunit mutants. Conditions as described under Materials and Methods. Averaged data from at least three different experiments. (■) wT; (□)  $\gamma$  M116G Q117G; (Δ)  $\gamma$  M116G Q117G L118G. Panel a, rate constant of inhibition (kapp) as a function of IF1 concentration, for kon determination. Panel b, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of IF1 concentration, for Kd determination. Panel c, normalized ATPase activity at equilibrium as a function of 1/kapp, for koff determination. Resulting parameters: wT,  $k_{on} = (2.21 \pm 0.09) 10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $K_d = (9.1 \pm 0.6) 10^{-9} \text{ M}$ ,  $k_{off} = 1.84 \pm 0.13 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $k_{off} / K_{dkon} = 0.92 \pm 0.16$ ;  $\gamma$  M116G Q117G,  $k_{on} = (2.2 \pm 0.1) 10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $K_d = (1.98 \pm 0.15) 10^{-8} \text{ M}$ ,  $k_{off} = (3.09 \pm 0.08) 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $k_{off} / K_{dkon} = 0.72$ ;  $\gamma$  M116G Q117G L118G,  $k_{on} = (2.56 \pm 0.12) 10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $K_d = (9.00 \pm 0.58) 10^{-9} \text{ M}$ ,  $k_{off} = (2.12 \pm 0.081) 10^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ,  $k_{off} / K_{dkon} = 0.92$ .

FIGURE 6. Yeast F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase motifs or residues involved in IF1 recognition and locking. Images created from the pdb file 3zia using PyMol software. IF1 (residues 1-36, shown in grey sticks and ribbon) is mainly located between  $\alpha$ DP (green) and  $\beta$ DP (red) subunits. Panel a, IF1 residues 37-40, not visible in yeast structure, were added according to the homologue bovine structure (magenta sticks and ribbon) to show the possible proximity to  $\beta$ DP-E471, A474 (orange sticks). Highlighted motifs in both  $\alpha$ DP and  $\beta$ DP subunits are implicated in IF1 recognition step.  $\beta$ DP-E471, A474 play a more important role than motif  $\alpha$ -409GSDLDA416 (green sticks and ribbon), in which D411, L412 and D413 have the main contribution. Panel b,  $\gamma$  subunit appears in blue. The motif  $\alpha$ -409GSDLDA416 (green sticks and ribbon) and the motif  $\beta$ -394DELSEQD400 (dark red sticks, E395 in light red), located on left and right side of IF1, respectively, play the major role in IF1 locking step. The group of residues  $\alpha$ DP-E357-Y399-R400-V402-Q418 (green sticks) has a less important contribution, as well as  $\beta$ E471, A474 represented in Panel a. Highlighted residues M116, Q117 in  $\gamma$  subunit (black sticks) participate indirectly in IF1 locking through the possible interaction with  $\alpha$ -409GSDLDA416. Similarly,  $\gamma$ -R30 (black stick, residue not mutated) could contribute to IF1 locking through the potential interaction with  $\beta$ -394DELSEQD400.

# FIGURES

FIGURE 1.

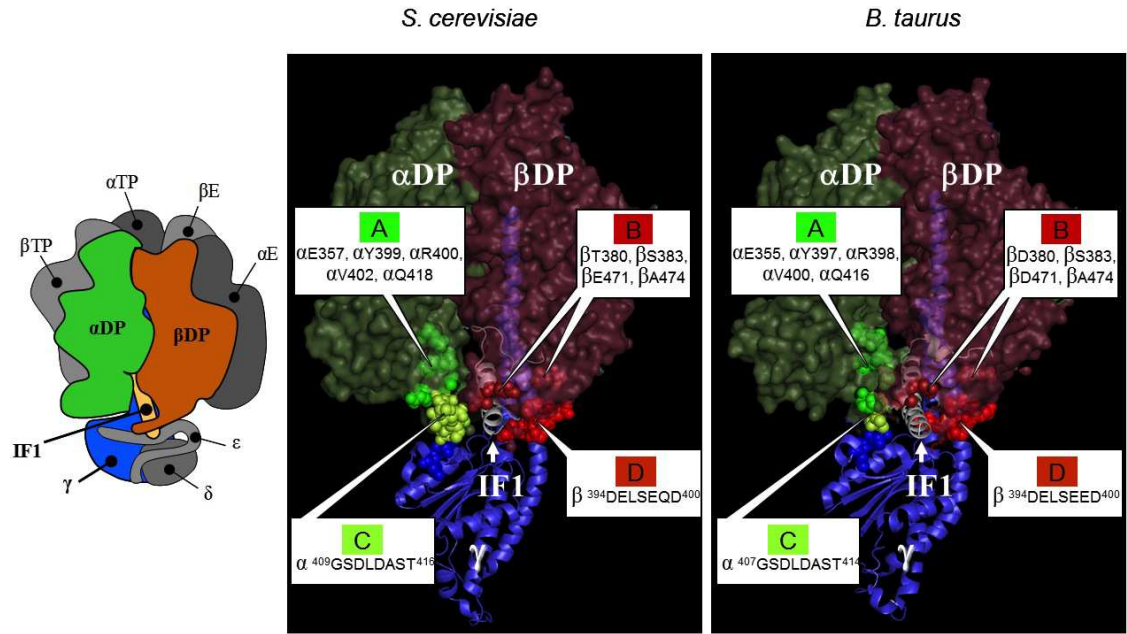


FIGURE 2.

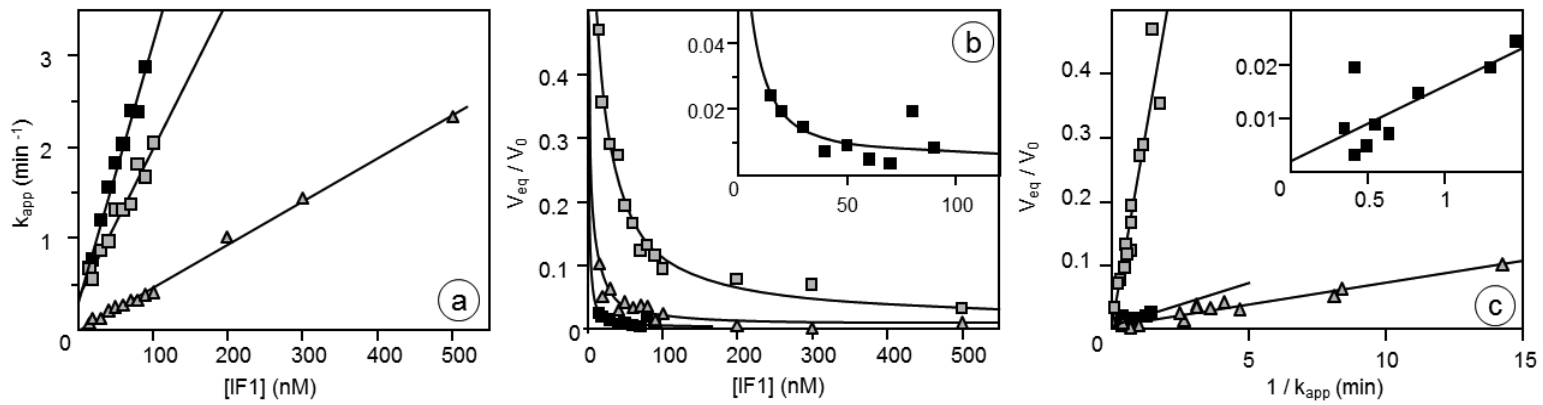


FIGURE 3.

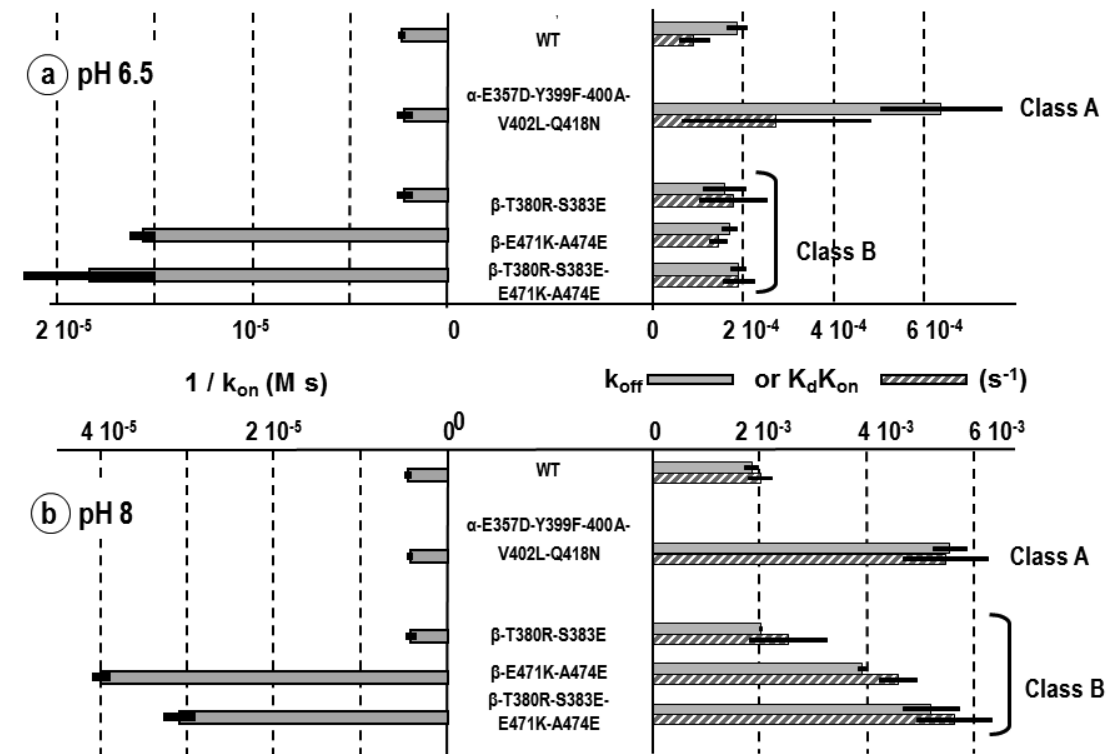


FIGURE 4.

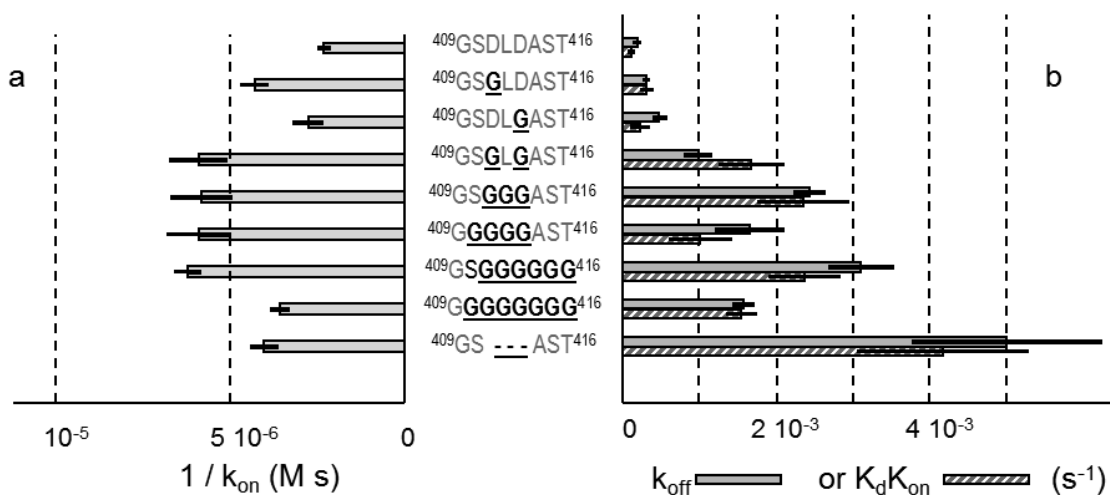


FIGURE 5.

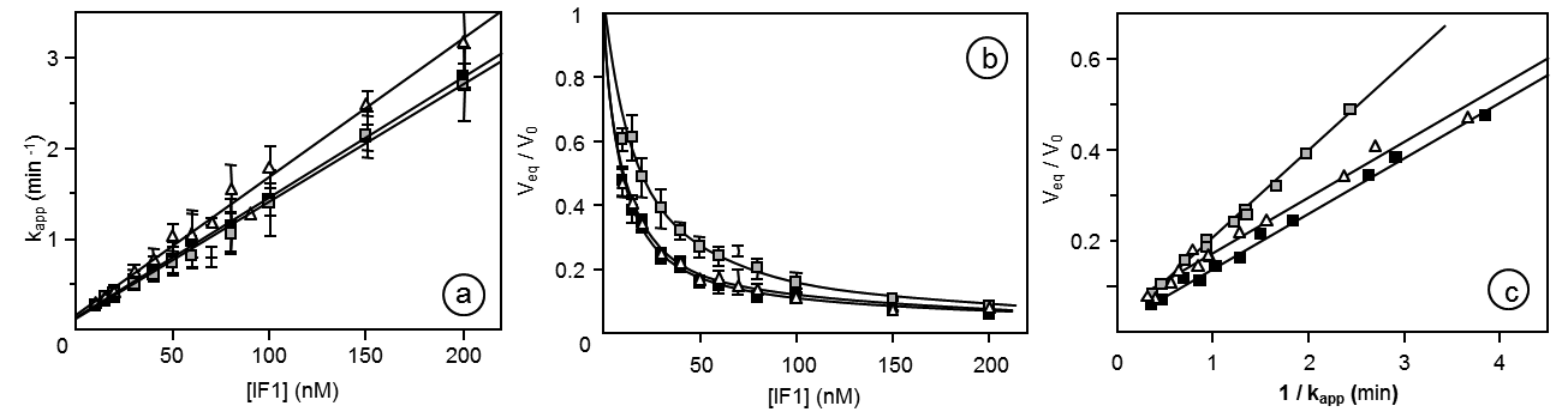
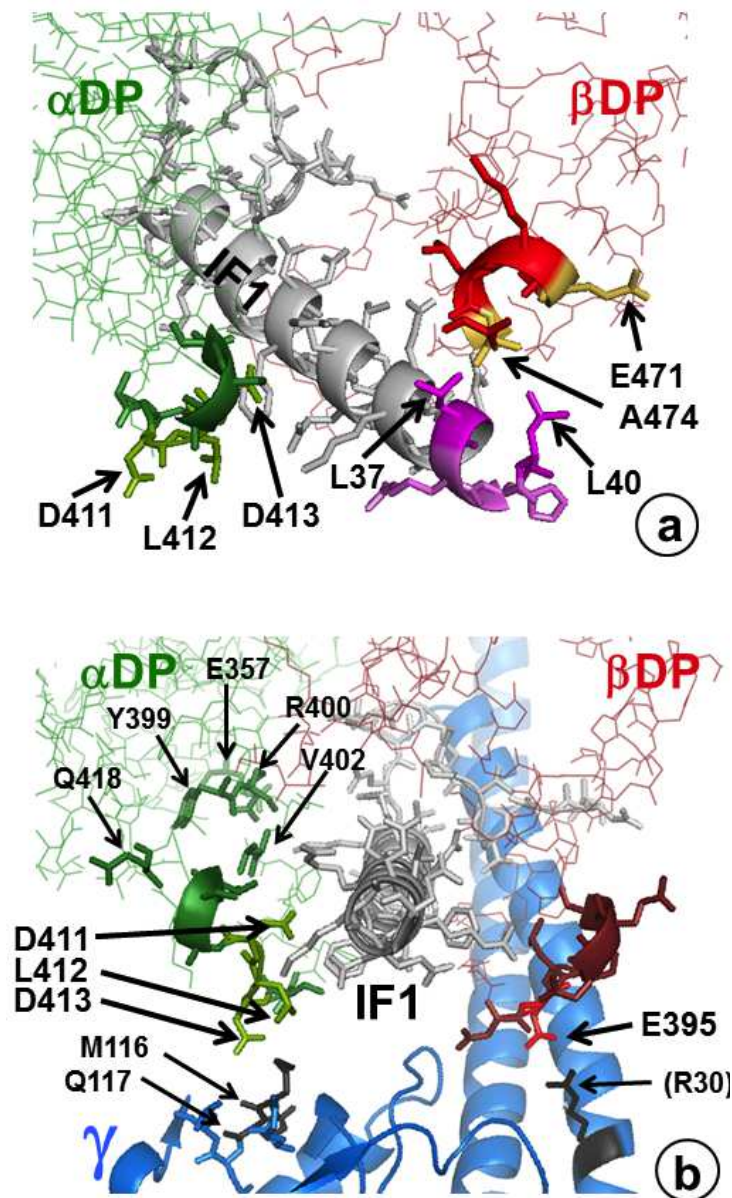


FIGURE 6.



mutation	$k_{on}$ ( $10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ M}$ )	$k_{off}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d k_{on}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	n
none (WT)	$4.3 \pm 0.2$	$0.24 \pm 0.06$	$1.8 \pm 0.2$	$0.9 \pm 0.3$	29
Class A					
$\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N	$4.6 \pm 0.7$	$0.6 \pm 0.4$	$6.4 \pm 1.3$	$2.8 \pm 2.0$	3
Class B					
$\beta$ -T380R-S383E	$4.5 \pm 0.5$	$0.4 \pm 0.1$	$1.6 \pm 0.5$	$1.8 \pm 0.7$	3
$\beta$ -E471K-A474E	$0.64 \pm 0.02$	$2.2 \pm 0.2$	$1.7 \pm 0.2$	$1.4 \pm 0.2$	4
$\beta$ -T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E	$0.5 \pm 0.1$	$3.5 \pm 0.4$	$1.9 \pm 0.2$	$1.9 \pm 0.5$	3
Class C					
$\alpha^{409}$ GSGLDAST <sup>416</sup>	$2.3 \pm 0.2$	$1.3 \pm 0.2$	$3.0 \pm 0.2$	$3.0 \pm 0.7$	3
$\alpha^{409}$ GSDLGAST <sup>416</sup>	$3.6 \pm 0.5$	$0.6 \pm 0.2$	$4.7 \pm 0.6$	$2.2 \pm 1.0$	3
$\alpha^{409}$ GSGLGAST <sup>416</sup>	$1.7 \pm 0.2$	$10.0 \pm 1.0$	$9.8 \pm 1.7$	$17.0 \pm 4.0$	3
$\alpha^{409}$ GSGGGAST <sup>416</sup>	$1.7 \pm 0.2$	$13.7 \pm 1.4$	$24.4 \pm 1.9$	$23.3 \pm 5.8$	3
$\alpha^{409}$ GGGGGAST <sup>416</sup>	$1.7 \pm 0.2$	$6.0 \pm 1.4$	$16.6 \pm 4.3$	$10.2 \pm 3.9$	4
$\alpha^{409}$ SGGGGGG <sup>416</sup>	$1.6 \pm 0.1$	$14.7 \pm 2.0$	$31.1 \pm 4.0$	$23.5 \pm 4.4$	4
$\alpha^{409}$ GGGGGGG <sup>416</sup>	$2.8 \pm 0.2$	$5.5 \pm 0.2$	$15.6 \pm 1.3$	$15.4 \pm 1.7$	3
$\alpha^{409}$ GS - - - AST <sup>416</sup>	$2.5 \pm 0.2$	$16.8 \pm 3.0$	$50 \pm 12$	$42 \pm 11$	4
Class D					
$\beta^{394}$ GELSEQD <sup>400</sup>	$4.0 \pm 0.3$	$0.8 \pm 0.2$	$5.0 \pm 0.7$	$3.2 \pm 1.1$	3
$\beta^{394}$ DGLSEQD <sup>400</sup>	$5.7 \pm 0.4$	$2.7 \pm 0.2$	$18.6 \pm 2.4$	$15.4 \pm 2.5$	3
$\beta^{394}$ DELSGQG <sup>400</sup>	$3.8 \pm 0.4$	$1.1 \pm 0.4$	$6.0 \pm 0.6$	$4.2 \pm 1.8$	3
$\beta^{394}$ DGGGEQD <sup>400</sup>	$3.9 \pm 0.8$	$0.4 \pm 0.3$	$3.8 \pm 0.8$	$1.6 \pm 1.4$	3
Classes C-D					
$\alpha^{409}$ GS - - - AST <sup>416</sup>	nd	$193 \pm 18$	nd	nd	4
$\beta^{394}$ DGLSEQD <sup>400</sup>					

**TABLE I.** IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutated  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  residues. Experimental conditions and calculations as described under Materials and Methods. pH 6.5. n, number of experiments.

mutation	$k_{on}$ ( $10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ M}$ )	$k_{off}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	$K_d k_{on}$ ( $10^{-4} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	n
none (WT)	$2.2 \pm 0.1$	$9.1 \pm 0.6$	$18.4 \pm 1.3$	$20.0 \pm 2.0$	7
Class A					
$\alpha$ -E357D-Y399F-R400A-V402L-Q418N	$2.3 \pm 0.2$	$23.4 \pm 2.2$	$55.5 \pm 7.8$	$54.6 \pm 7.8$	1
Class B					
$\beta$ -T380R-S383E	$2.3 \pm 0.2$	$10.8 \pm 2.0$	$20.1 \pm 0.3$	$25.3 \pm 7.1$	1
$\beta$ -E471K-A474E	$0.25 \pm 0.01$	$182 \pm 10$	$39.0 \pm 0.6$	$45.5 \pm 3.4$	1
$\beta$ -T380R-S383E-E471K-A474E	$0.32 \pm 0.02$	$173 \pm 12$	$52.0 \pm 5.2$	$55.4 \pm 6.9$	1
$\gamma$ subunit					
$\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G	$2.2 \pm 0.1$	$19.8 \pm 1.5$	$30.9 \pm 0.8$	$42.6 \pm 5.3$	5
$\gamma$ -M116G-Q117G-L118G	$2.6 \pm 0.1$	$9.00 \pm 0.6$	$21.2 \pm 0.8$	$23.0 \pm 2.5$	3

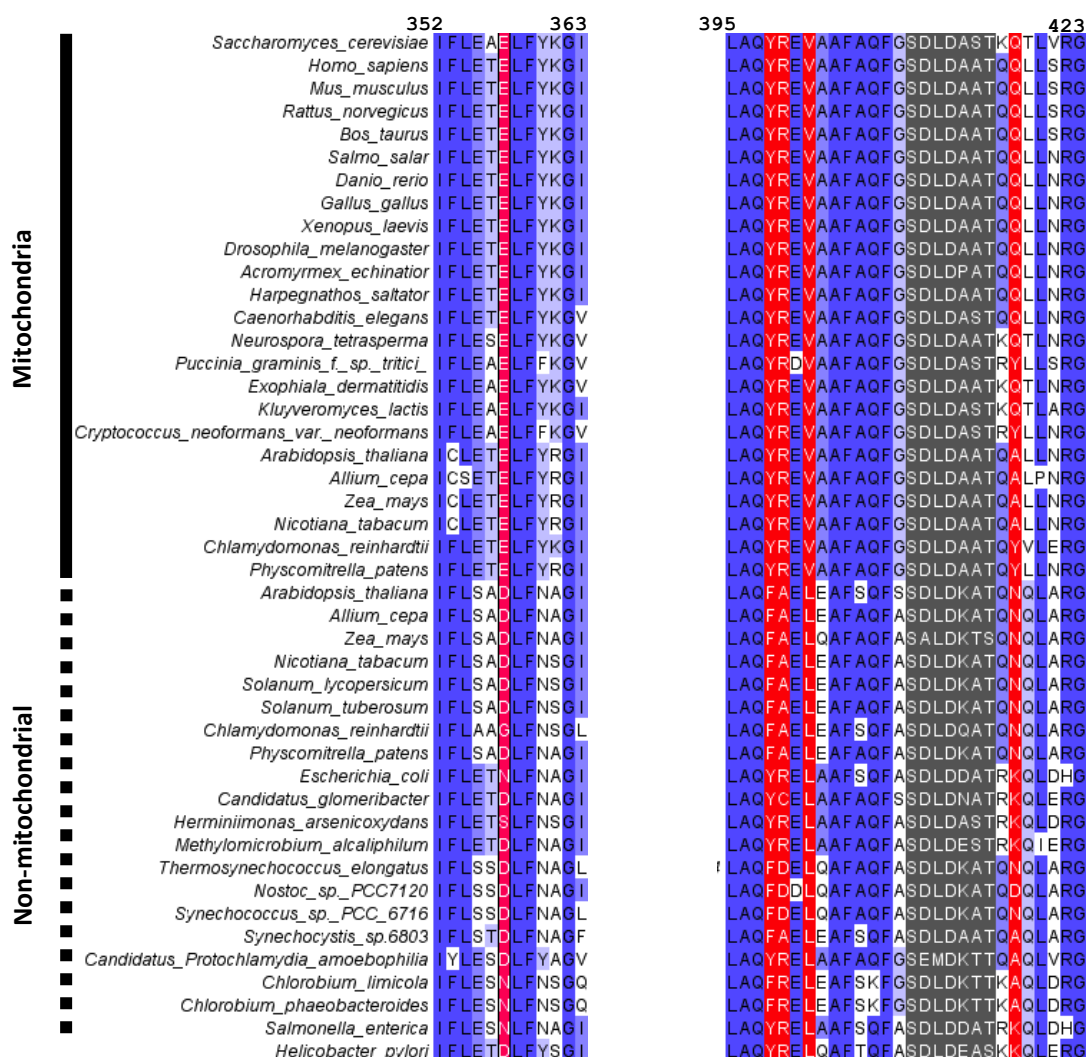
**TABLE II.** IF1 binding parameters of ATP synthase with mutated  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  residues. Experimental conditions and calculations as described under Materials and Methods. pH 8. n, number of experiments.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

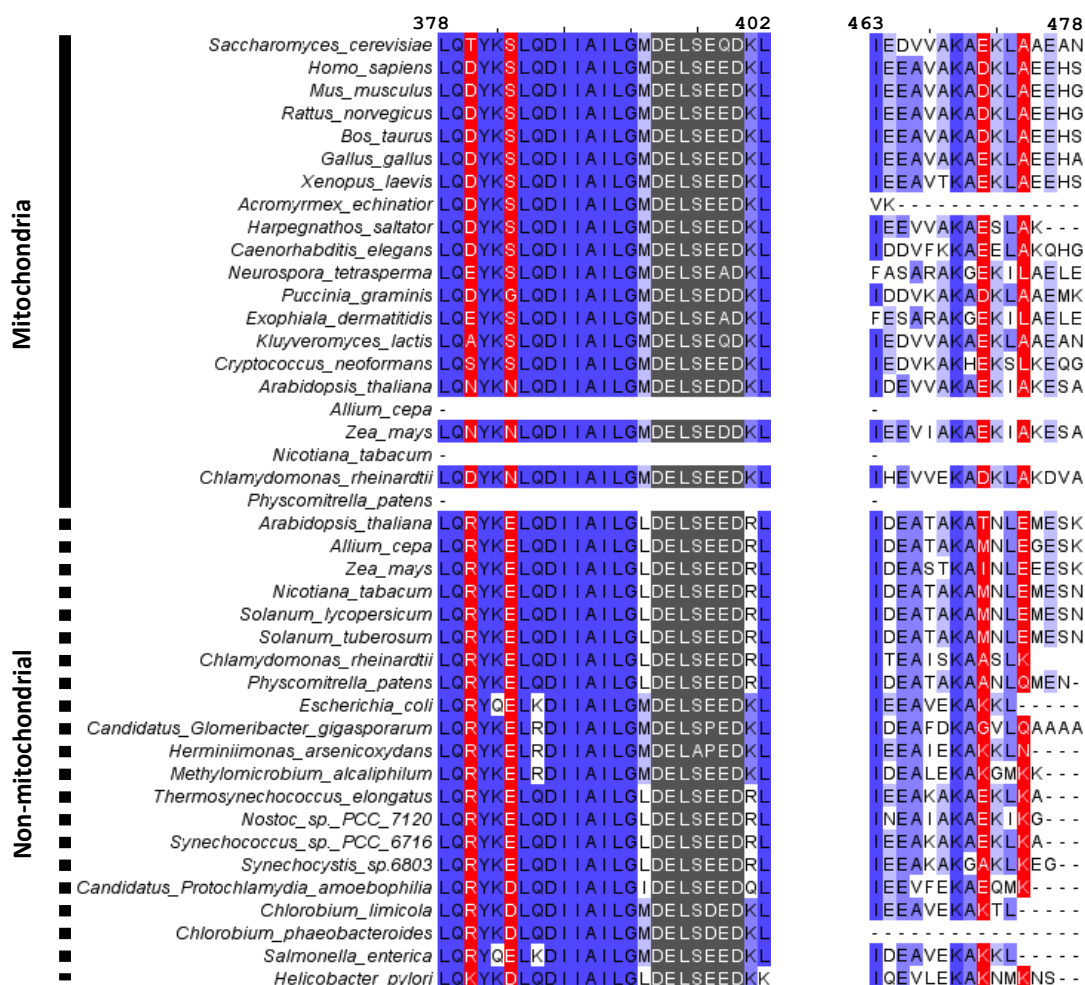
Mutation	oligonucleotides (5'- 3')	plasmid
$\alpha$ - <sup>355</sup> EAELEF <sup>359</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>355</sup> EADLEF <sup>359</sup>	1. GGTCAAATATTCTTGGAGCTGACTTATTCTACAAGGG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>417</sup> KQTL <sup>420</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>417</sup> KNTL <sup>420</sup>	2. GCCTCCACCAAGAACACTTTGGTTAGAGG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>398</sup> QYREVA <sup>403</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>398</sup> QFAELA <sup>403</sup>	3. GAAATTGTTTTTGGCTCAATTGCTGAATTGGCTGCTT TTGCTCAATTTCG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDAST <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSGLDAST <sup>416</sup>	4. GCTCAATTCCGGTTCGATTTAGGTGCCTCC	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDAST <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLGAST <sup>416</sup>	5. CGGTTCCGGTTTAGATGCCTCCACCAAGC	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDAST <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSGLGAST <sup>416</sup>	6. GCTTTTGCTCAATTCCGGTTCGGTTTAGGTGCCTCCAC CAAGCAAACCTTG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDAST <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSGGGAST <sup>416</sup>	7. GCTTTTGCTCAATTCCGGTTCGGTGGTGGTGCCTCCAC CAAGCAAACCTTG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDAST <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GGGGGAST <sup>416</sup>	8. GCTCAATTCCGGTGGCGGTGGTGGTG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDAST <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSGGGGGG <sup>416</sup>	9. CGGTGGTGGTGGCGGGCGCAAGCAAACCTTTGG	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDAST <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GGGGGGGG <sup>416</sup>	10. GCTCAATTCGGTGGCGGTGGTGGTG + 9	pVC2/atp1
$\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GSDLDAST <sup>416</sup> → $\alpha$ - <sup>409</sup> GS---AST <sup>416</sup>	11. GCTTTTGCTCAATTCGGTTCGCCTCCACCAAGCAAA CTTTGG	pVC2/atp1
$\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DELSEQD <sup>400</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> GELSEQD <sup>400</sup>	12. GCTATTTTGGGTATGGGTGAATTGTCCGAACAAG	pRS313/atp2-H10
$\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DELSEQD <sup>400</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DGLSEQD <sup>400</sup>	13. GGGTATGGATGGATTGTCCGAAC	pRS313/atp2-H10
$\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DELSEQD <sup>400</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DGGGEQD <sup>400</sup>	14. GCTATTTTGGGTATGGATGGAGGGGGCGAACAAGATA AACTAACTGTCTG	pRS313/atp2-H10
$\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DELSEQD <sup>400</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>394</sup> DELSGQG <sup>400</sup>	15. GGTATGGATGAATTGTCCGGACAAGGTAACTAACTG TCGAAAGGGC	pRS313/atp2-H10
$\beta$ - <sup>379</sup> QTYKSLQ <sup>385</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>379</sup> QRYKELQ <sup>385</sup>	16. CCTCCAAGGTTCAAGAACTTTACAGAGATATAAAGA ATTACAAGATATCATTTGCTATTTTGG	pRS313/atp2-H10
$\beta$ - <sup>470</sup> AEKIAR <sup>475</sup> → $\beta$ - <sup>470</sup> AKKIER <sup>475</sup>	17. GAAGATGTTGTTGCTAAAGCTAAAAAGTTAGAAGCTG AAGCCAAC TAGAAG	pRS313/atp2-H10
HindIII-Start- $\gamma$	18. AGAAAGCTTATGTTGTCAAGAATTGTATCAAAC	pES425-G2/G3
NotI-Stop- $\gamma$	19. ATAGCGGCCGCTCATCCCAAAGAGGAAGCA	pES425-G2/G3
$\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> MQLL <sup>119</sup> → $\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> GGLL <sup>119</sup>	20. GATAAAATTAAAGGTGGTCTATTGAGAACCCATC	pES425-G2
$\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> MQLL <sup>119</sup> → $\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> GGLL <sup>119</sup>	21. GATGGGTTCTCAATAGACCACCTTTAATTTTATC	pES425-G2
$\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> MQLL <sup>119</sup> → $\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> GGGL <sup>119</sup>	22. GGTGATAAAATTAAAGGTGGTGGATTGAGAACCCATC C	pES425-G3
$\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> MQLL <sup>119</sup> → $\gamma$ - <sup>116</sup> GGGL <sup>119</sup>	23. GGATGGGTTCTCAATCCACCACCTTTAATTTTATCAC C	pES425-G3
Atp3 deletion 5'	24. aggtggaacaattgaagacgagcagtaaacattatt ttatttagtagtcCATAGGCCACTAGTGGATCT	
Atp3 deletion 3'	25. ttctacaaaaacaacgtcaaataaagaggcaatgcag ggtgatttttttaCAGCTGAAGCTTCGTACGC	

**Figure SM1. Sequences of primers used for PCR mutagenesis of atp1, atp2 and atp3 genes as described under Materials and Methods.**

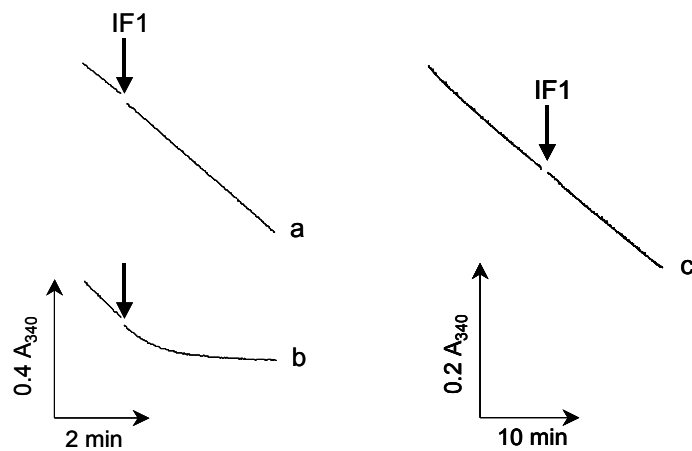




**Figure SM2(a). Sequence alignment on  $\alpha$  subunit of mitochondrial and non-mitochondrial ATP synthase.** Sequence alignment was done with Jalview software using MAFFT alignment program. The above numbering is related to the numbering of the sequence of alpha subunit from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Sequence from residue 352 to 363 and from 395 to 423 are shown. 42 sequences of mitochondrial and non-mitochondrial (chloroplastic and bacterial)  $\alpha$  subunits were compared. Percentage identity is shown in blue. In dark blue, the most conserved residues and in light blue, the less conserved residues. In red,  $\gamma$  remote residues corresponding to residues  $\alpha$ E357,  $\alpha$ Y399,  $\alpha$ R400,  $\alpha$ V402, and  $\alpha$ Q418 (yeast nomenclature). In grey, residues in the neighbouring of the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit corresponding to the *S. cerevisiae*  $\alpha$ -SDLDAST sequence.



**Figure SM2(b). Sequence alignment on  $\beta$  subunit of mitochondrial and non-mitochondrial ATP synthase.** Sequence alignment was done with Jalview software using MAFFT alignment program. The above numbering is related to the numbering of the sequence of  $\beta$  subunit from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Sequence from residue 378 to 402 and from 463 to 478 are shown. 42 sequences of mitochondrial and non-mitochondrial (chloroplasmic and bacterial)  $\beta$  subunit were compared. Percentage identity is shown in blue. In dark blue, the most conserved residues and in light blue, the less conserved residues. In red,  $\gamma$  remote residues corresponding to residues  $\beta$ T380,  $\beta$ S383,  $\beta$ E471 and  $\beta$ A474 (yeast nomenclature). In grey, residues in the neighbourhood of the foot of  $\gamma$  subunit corresponding to the yeast  $\beta$ -DELSEQD.



**Figure SM3. yIF1 effect on ATP hydrolysis catalyzed by isolated  $F_1$ -ATPase from different organisms.** Conditions as described under Material and Methods, pH 6.5. Bacterial and chloroplast  $F_1$ -ATPases were prepared as in Santolini *et al.* (2002) *Biochemistry* **41**, 6008-6018. ATP hydrolysis followed by the decrease of absorbance at 340 nm. yIF1 addition indicated by arrows. Curve a, 10 nM  $F_1$ -ATPase from *PS3 bacillus* ( $TF_1$ ) at 50°C, addition of 5  $\mu$ M yIF1. Curve b, 1 nM  $F_1$ -ATPase from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* ( $MF_1$ ) at 25°C, addition of 0.1  $\mu$ M yIF1. Curve c, 2 nM chloroplast  $F_1$ -ATPase from *Spinacia oleracea*, devoid of  $\epsilon$  subunit ( $CF_1$ - $\epsilon$ ) and pretreated with 5 mM DTT, 25°C, addition of 5  $\mu$ M yIF1. Despite the very high concentrations used (50-fold higher than for  $MF_1$ ), yIF1 has no effect on  $TF_1$  and  $CF_1$ - $\epsilon$  activities.

## Abstract

ATP synthase is an essential protein complex located in the mitochondrial inner membrane, which synthesizes ATP by coupling to a rotary proton transport across the membrane at the expense of the electrochemical proton gradient created by the electron transport chain. This reaction guarantees the supply of energy to biological processes in a cell. When mitochondria get deenergized, i.e. the proton motive force across the mitochondrial inner membrane collapses, the ATP synthase switches from ATP synthesis to hydrolysis. This hydrolytic activity is then immediately prevented by a natural soluble mitochondrial ATPase inhibitor, IF1. This efficient reversible inhibition system protects cells from wasting energy. In yeast, IF1 is a small protein consisting of 63 amino acids. It binds to one of the three ( $\alpha\beta$ ) catalytic interfaces of ATP synthase and thereby blocks the rotary catalysis. Although the crystal structure of the dead-end IF1 inhibited  $F_1$ -ATPase complex has been resolved, IF1 initial binding and locking to ATPase still remain unclear events at the molecular level.

During my thesis, we have been interested in the dynamic mechanism of ATPase inhibition by IF1. By means of analyses of published structures and protein sequence alignment, we selected numerous residues located in different regions of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* ATP synthase  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  subunits, which might potentially participate in IF1 binding process. Using site-directed mutagenesis combined with kinetic experiments, we studied the effect of mutations of the selected candidates on the rate and extent of ATPase inhibition by IF1. In this way we identified residues or motifs in ATP synthase  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  subunits involved in IF1 recognition and/or locking steps, which allows complementing structural studies and drawing an outline of IF1 binding.

## Résumé

ATP synthase est une protéine essentielle associée à la membrane interne mitochondriale, qui synthétise l'ATP par couplage d'un transport de protons au travers de la membrane, en dissipant un gradient électrochimique de protons créé par la chaîne respiratoire. Cette réaction assure l'alimentation en énergie des processus biologiques cellulaires. Si la membrane mitochondriale se dépolarise, la réaction inverse d'hydrolyse d'ATP est rapidement bloquée par un inhibiteur soluble naturel de l'ATPase mitochondriale, IF1. Cette régulation efficace et réversible évite le gaspillage de l'énergie par la cellule. Chez la levure, IF1 est une petite protéine de 63 acides-amino. Elle se fixe sur l'une des trois interfaces catalytiques de l'ATP synthase et inhibe l'hydrolyse d'ATP. Bien que les structures cristallographiques des complexes  $F_1$ -ATPase inhibés par IF1 aient été résolues, l'étape initiale de reconnaissance et celle du verrouillage d'IF1 restent peu claires au niveau moléculaire.

Pendant ma thèse, nous nous sommes intéressés au mécanisme d'inhibition de l'ATPase par IF1. Par des analyses des structures disponibles et des alignements de séquence, nous avons sélectionné de nombreux résidus localisés dans différentes régions des sous-unités  $\alpha$  et  $\beta$  de l'ATP synthase de *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* et susceptibles de participer au processus de fixation d'IF1. En utilisant le mutagenèse dirigée combinée à des expériences cinétiques, nous avons étudié les effets des mutations sur l'inhibition de l'ATP synthase par IF1 chez *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Dans ce travail, nous avons identifié des résidus ou motifs des sous-unités  $\alpha$  et  $\beta$  de l'ATP synthase impliqués dans les étapes de reconnaissance et/ou verrouillage d'IF1, ce qui nous permet de compléter les études structurales et d'esquisser un mécanisme de fixation d'IF1.